

ആമുഖം

ssfl k vKhk `bpsS A SnØ m\w B cmWv F ` mWv] ck ij c hncp² § fmbn
l mWs, Sp¶¶ k `m] mc¼cy§ fpsSbpw hni zmk § fpsSbpw Ncn(X] Ym⁻ ew F ` mWv
{l nk vKob teml - nÄ sFl yw Dmhpl k m² yamtWm, B sW; nÄ F {] l mcapÄ
sFl yamWvDmtl Xv k Xyw At\zj n⁻ p l s⁻ pl k m² yamtWm, A Xp sN² m³
an\sj «nsÄ; nÄ F ` p l pg, amWp hcnl , F ¶¶ nXymZn tNmZyS Ä {l nk vKob
k aql § fise Nn⁻ nj p¶¶ a\pj ycpsS l rzb§ frÄ] et, mgpw DbA¶¶ p hcndpv
A hbpsS D⁻ cw l s⁻ m\m{Kl n⁻ p] T\w \S⁻ nbt, mA a\Ê neml m\NS h¶¶ n«pÄ
hk vXpXl frÄ NnesXms; bmWvCu] pk vXl - nsâ {] Xn] mZyw.
k Xyw F Ämbit] mgpw \ap; vCj ßl cambn; pl bnÄ. \ap; vCj ßl chpw
A \nj ßl chpamb bmYmÄ° y§ Ä Cu {]] © - nepv bmYmÄ° y§ sf
A hKWn; p¶¶ Xpw sXän² mcWaqew k Xys⁻ A k Xysa¶¶ pw A k Xys⁻
k Xysa¶¶ pw l cpXnt ml p¶¶ Xpw A ` nahni l e\ - nÄ \ap; p tZmj l camsW¶¶ Xn\p
k wi banÄ. A Xn\mÄ \ap; vCj ßl camb bmYmÄ° y§ sf \mw k zmKXw sN² pt¼mÄ
A \nj ßl camb bmYmÄ° y§ fpsS t\sc l ®Sbq msX A h A wKol cn; p¶¶ Xn\pÄ
hnhl w \mw l mWnt; XmWv

sR «n, nj pl bpw thZ\, nj pl bpw sN² p¶¶ Nne k Xy§ Ä Cu] pk vXl - nÄ
hyä am; nbn«pv] mc¼cyamb Nne sXän² mcWl Ä \½psS k aql - nÄ
\ne\neq pl bpw A hsb \½psS] qÄEnl •mÄ bYmÄ° k Xy§ sf¶¶ p l cpXpl bpw
sNbXn«pÄ Xn\mÄ \ap; vB B i b§ tfmSp Hcp {] tXyl aaX tXm¶¶ pl
k zm`mhtl amWv A Xp sl mv A h sXämsW¶¶ p h¶¶ mÄ Ä hby p t\sc l ®Sbq m\pw
A h sXäpl fsÄ¶¶ p hmZn; m\pw \ap; p t{] cW tXm¶¶ pw. F ¶¶ mÄ k XyamWp \s½
bYmÄ° k zm(X⁻ y⁻ ntej pw \•bntej pw \bn; p¶¶ sX¶¶ p a\Ê nem; n
thZ\bpfhm; p¶¶ k Xy§ sfbpw A wKol cn; phm³ \mw X² mdmtl Xmhi yamWv Cu
at\m`mht⁻ mSpl qSn Cu {KÜ⁻ nse B i b§ Ä am\yhmb\; mÄ k qE ðambn
] citi m[; Wsa¶¶ v{] tXyl w A `yÄ° nj pl bmWv

Cu] pk vXl - nsâ {] k n² ol cW⁻ n\p] n¶¶ nÄ A t\l w B fpl fpsS l q«mb
{] bX\w Dmbn«ps¶¶ v l rXÜ m] qÄÆw HmÄ; p¶¶ p. CXnsâ l s² - p {] Xn] l Ä⁻ n
FgpXnbpw hncpl ftbXpw FgpXn tNÄt; Xpamb] e B i b§ Ä
{i² bnÄs] Sp⁻ n⁻ cnl bpw sNbXn«pÄ Fsâ kl hni zmk nl fpsSbpw
l pSpw⁻ mwK§ fpsSbpw kl mbkl l cW§ Ä {] tXyl w F Sp⁻ p] dtbnbn«cn; p¶¶ p
A `n{] mb§ Ä FgpXn⁻ ¶¶ {i o.sl .hn. k maphÄ sk j ` cm⁻ mZv] ml Ä sl .k.n.
tPm⁻ sF.] n.k.n. tl ävsk {l «dn F ¶¶ nhctmSpw, l rZbwKaamb \µn
tcJs, Sp⁻ nsj mÄ p¶¶ p.

F Ämän\pap] cnbmbn, Cu {KÜ⁻ nsâ cN\bpw {] k n² nl cWhpw
k m² yambn⁻ oA¶¶ Xv hmk vXh⁻ nÄ ssZhl r] H¶¶ psl mp am(XamWv F ¶¶ hk vXpX,
ssZh⁻ n\p k vXm(Xw A Ä, n⁻ psl mv \µn] qÄÆw k ðcn; p¶¶ p. ssfl k vKhk `bpsS
DÜhw, hfÄ⁻, C¶¶ vteml - nÄ \nehnen; p¶¶ hnhn[k `l Ä, ssZhap¼msl
\ap; pÄ D⁻ chmZn⁻ § Ä, \mw A hi yw A dn^a ncn; hN\k Xy§ Ä,
Ncn(Xk Xy§ Ä F ¶¶ nhsbj pdn⁻ v k qE ð] T\w \S⁻ m\pw bYmÄ° k Xy§ Ä
A wKol cn⁻ psl mv {] hÄ⁻ nj m\papÄ t{] cW Cu {KÜ⁻ nsâ am\yhmb\; mÄ; p
ml s« F ¶¶ {] mÄ° \tbmSp l qsS CXvl Ä⁻ rl c§ frÄ k aÄ, nj p¶¶ p.

än. tPm⁻ amXyp

An]NkLpU Wmhi ã]. S^L; oLf|0I uof]p ""kSnfLy]RE y]Uz Lyj U" I ð k0yVWR¾Öã] An]NkLpU I uofLç CapLW0Ð-f]x ` Lç Af]pLp] ySÍ L-x]´ 0Ð0. pgl; Å Kq0y f|Lsj -x] y f|U WR° ¾Lç CT k0yVWU kq|LkV. oLWOU I Ð-f]j 0yUwpo]s. RRhv-v-^ j oLe Vj Ú0Ra ^ }v]f¾]j UUkole-¾]j UU B i LqU. Af]Rj f]qLp] I Í 0kb]Ö]N LsOU B \ q]N LsOU AfVh0q0k-ShwU B p]q]´ UU. RRhv-v-^ j ¾]j 0kWqoLp] kLqÖq]SoL, RWY0WgSpL, v]w0È ÓLSqL vqLç kLa]s I Ð0U j Ú0Ra ^ }v]f-vUU DkShwvUU RRhv-v-^ j ¾]j VAa]ò Lj oLp]q]´ e RoÐ0U CT NYÍ ¾]x \ P°]´ Le]N]q]´ 0Ðfv AUy }WLqSpL.Y|ole V

W]yV]p ynp0Ra B qUnU oofSs ksv]i h0q0kShw° tOU h0qL\ Lq° tOU kLq-Öq]´ tOU Af]x WaÐ0WPa]p]Ý0° V B p-f]j Lx SW¥´ 0ÐRfçLU ASfka] v]w-y]´ LRF, AfVA ° Rj fRÐSpL I ÐVmSqL-vp]s0ç v; kq]SwLi]N]r]´ f0SkLRs (ARÖL. Nk v0¾] 17:11) j LoUU kq]SwLi]´ eU. A ° Rj R\ á0-Ð]s I È]x ksv]i h0q0kShw° tOU B \ Lq° tOU j LU AUy }Wq]N 0SkLWLç yLÈ]f p0° Vj LU Nkole]N] 0SkLq0Ð ks DkShw° tOU B \ Lq° tOU wq]SpL RfSäl I ÐVksqOU f]q]N]r]pLç WvÈ]´ Lr]s. B p-f]j Lx CÐSj WqOU A³ Lj LÍ WLq¾]x Wu]p0WpLe V kSnfLy]E y]Uz Lyj U I Ð NYÍ U C° Rj p0ç v;´ VKq0vu]WL.Y]pLe V CÐW]yV]pSsLW¾]Rs ks AÍ v]-wLy° tORapOU j]^ò]f] Cf0Rvt]RÖa0¾0Ð0.

kSnfLy]j VksqOU Wsk]N] 0RWLa0´ 0Ð Nksf]W Ai]WLq° tORa j]Lp }W-qe U f]q0v-^ j ¾]SsL \ q]Nf¾]SsL j LU WLe 0Ð]s. kSnfLy]U f0WLq|vOU i 0f-Y-f]SpLa0WPa] krp0vLj UU R\ á0vLj UU oof]; Ð]Ý0° VI Ð vLyVvU fRÐÖã] kb]N] Ý0ç J v;´ UU Ar]pLU. Ai]WU \]Í]´ LRF i 0f-Yf] WLe]´ 0Ðvç ks Rfã0WtOU R\ pVlç CapLp]¾] qOU I ÐVksnfy]RE ^ }v]fU j RÚ kb]Ö]´ 0Ð0.

Spw0vUU w]x |ÓLqOU WPa] osp]x NkLi Å]ÖLç SKLW0WpOU Av]Rav]N]Spw0 qpKlÍ qU NkLk]N] fOU j LU vLp]´ 0Ð0. Cf0W° Vksnfy]Vkrp0Ð vL´ 0W¥ WvSÈ pole V ""fLç krp0Ð-f]VçÐRfÐVAr]pLRF kr´ 0" I ÐVRRhvL-ÄLvVSqXRÖa0¾]p]q]´ 0Ð0. j } ^ }vj 0ç RRhv¾]RE k0nf] Lp W]yVf0 I ÐVSpw0v]Rj Öã] kSnfLy]U ä0kr´ fVSpw0 AUy }Wq]N] 0. I È]sOU Askyp0¾]j 0ç]x ""yL¾]Lsj , I RÐ v]Ý0 SKL" I Ð wLyj pV´ Vv]Si p-j LW¾]´ j]sp]Ss´ Vksnfy]VfLe 0SkLp]. ""` Lç j]SÐLa0 WPRa fav]sL-WLj UU oq]ÖLj UU Kq0°]p]q]´ 0Ð0" I Ð0kr´ kSnfLy]V` Lç AvRj Ar]-p0Ð]s I ÐV0Ð0NkLvw|U-fç]Örp0Wp0° Lp] I Ð0U j LU vLp]´ 0Ð0. CT yUnv° t]x j]Ð0U kSnfLy]VANk0Lh]¾]U Dç B tçLp]q0Ð0 I ÐVvtRq v|© oLe VA ° Rj RpÈ]x kSnfLy]RE Aj 0YLo]W¥ I Ð0j]qPk]N] V kSnfLy]RE-y]Uz Lyj ¾]s]q]´ 0Ðv; I ° Rj ple VA vq0Ra ANk0Lh]¾]U Rft]-p]´ 0Ðfv

kSnfLy]VsrLolyn ò Lk]´ 0WpOU Af]RE Bh]R¾] oLi ÖLÖpLp] nqe U j a-¾]0WpOU R\ p]f0RvÐ Aa]ò Lj qz]foLp AÍ v]-wLyR¾] \ q]NfR¾]t]v0 Wt0Ra Rvt]N] ¾]x CT NYÍ ¾]x v]wWsj U R\ p]f0 kq]SwLi]N]q]´ 0Ðfv f]W]N] UU wtlZ j }pole V ynL\ q]NfU Sj L´ 0WpLRe È]x J .c]. 445p x SrLolynLÈ]f j Lp s]SpL KÐLoç RvrOU I Ý0vp0VoLNFU NkLp00ç \ Wv-v; ¾] vLsÈ]j]pç 0ÐÐLoRj R´ L° VsrLolynLÈ]f ç y; jv-ynW-tORapOU

nqe Li jWlqjplRe ĐWskj k0rRŌa0v]ŋ 0. s]SpL KĐLoj 0SwxU Aa]ò L-
j qz jfoLp ks h0q0kShw.° t0U ynp]x RWL° 0vĐfWY]Yr] I Đ SrLoLy-
nLÈ jf j Le V kSNfLy]voã]ARŌLy]fSÓLRq: L¥ Sŋwx]bj Lp]q0RĐĐ0U-
yLij]Wf]W-y np0Ra \ 0ofs Wi ¾LvV kSNfLy]Rj J sk]R]ŋ Đ0U CT AvWL-
wU, kSNfLy]RE Aj 0YLo] I Đ j]sp]x fj]: 0R° Đ0U ASÇz U ŋkX|Lk]ŋ 0.
CT ŋY]Yr]ple lw0È jWqe ò sR¾Ōã]p0ç DkShwv0U, Wi ¾0Sowp]s0ç
vy]f0lãR¾Ōã]p0ç DkShwv0U kb]Ō]ŋ fV

SpLSy+]Rj Ōã]p0ç v]wLyv0U or]pp0Ra AoSSLĀ v-v0U, or]pp0Ra
y; «LSqLz e v0U kSNfLy]RE y]Uz Lyj S¾La0ç mĭ ¾]x D¥RŌa0¾L-
v0Đfš. I ĐLx fRĐp0U Avpĭ a]ò Lj 0lp Aĭ v]wLy.° ¥ ksSqP0U
yf|¾]x j]Đ0v|f]ŋ s]Ō]: 0Đ-vplWpLx CT v]xpv0U D¥R: Lç]ŋ]q]-
: 0Đ-fj 0of]pLp j]Lp jWqe 00° V

CT k0y]fWU 00XLĭ qU Aĭ wLq¾]x Wu]p0Đ ksQ0Rap0U W¹ 0W¥ f0r: -
RŌa0vLj 0U Av; Rvt]ŋ U WLe 0vLj 0U CapLp]¾] q0U I Đ-fj VyUwpo]š.
C° Rj Kq0W0f] I u0f0vLç ŋmh; ā]. S^L; 0Lf|0v]j VRRhvU ŋkLk]f]j xW]-
pSfLi ¾VRRhvR¾ y]f0f]: 0Đ0. Cf00psU ASj Wi Rvt]ŋ ¾]Ss: 0vq0-
vLç yij]vw© j Lp RRhvU yz Lp]: RŸ.

RW. v]. yLoPsvx B.D.Ry: ¢crlmLhV
Ry: ¢crlmLhV
6121996

An]ŋkLpU WWŋw}. ā]. S^L; 0Lf|0q\]ŋ 'kSNfLy]RE-y]Uz Lyj U' I Đ
ŋYĭ ¾]RE Db^ ŋk]E]vLp]: Lj]apLp]. Kq0wLy]Wf³ E j]q }f e kL-
avS¾LRa, Kq0 fLf]WRE p0©]v]\ LqS¾LRa \ q]ŋfLkŋYgj ¾]sPRa yf|U
ASj -x]: 0Đ ŋYĭ wLqRE j]Yoj.° ¥ I f]qLt]W¥ SKLs0U fsW0s0:]y Ū-
f]ŋ 0SkLW0Đ-vple]y f|Lsj -xe v]ŋYf kq0Li Ā]W-tLp KŸj vi]pL-t0W-
t]x CĐ0w©]RŌŸ]q]: pLx CT k0y]fWU ASj Wq0Ra W¹ 0WRt f0r: 0-
RoĐVDrŌ]: LU.

f }x]e f p0ç RRhvU fRE oz f-R¾ 0RãLq0¾] 00Lp] kĒ0Rv:]š I ĐfV
RRmm]¥ ŋkX|Lk] U BeVŋW]y]f0v]RE j]y]f0s]f p0U oz f-v0U RRhv]W-
f p0U Kq0oj -x]j 0U AvwLwRŌal] Lv]š. B qLi j pĭ 0SpLY|ç Ar0: RŌŸ
W0: LaLp Spw0W]y]f0vLRe Đvf]q0Rvu0¾0W¥ SZ Lx]: 0Đ0.

Spw0v]RE A Ū-or]p nLY|v-f]RpĐVlyWs fso0rWt0U vLuP¾0U. Av¥
mz 00Lj ¾]j 0SpLY| pleV I ĐLx B qLi j pĭ VA; z pš.

y np0Ra 0ps: šVW]y]f0vLeV W]y]f0vLW0Đ kLrSox BeVRRhv¾]RE
yn ke]pRŌa0ĐfV B kLr kSNfLyš. W]y]f0v]SÓx ke]pRŌŸ kLr: -
šLeV kSNfLyV

RRhv¾]j 00LŋFU A; z 0lp oz f.° ¥ J RfĒ]sU oj 0x]j 0sv°]j xW0Đ0-
RvĒ]x AfVRRhv] jĭ pleV

yf|R¾ y]z j]ŋ 0RRWR: Lç 0W I ĐfVoj 0x]RE D¾qvlh]¾0LeV
Af0R\ á0Đ-v; qf]: RŌa0U; I ĐLx \]si Aj }f]p]x qy]: 0Đ-vqLeV
yf|U v]w-y]: p]š; Avq0Ra Sox j]Lpv]i]vq0U. Av; SnLxV]RE v|LkL-
qw©]p]x mĭ]f]qLeVRRhv0LeVB v]i]-Av;: 0j xW]p]fV
2Rfô.2:10.yf|U yL fŋĭ]U vq0¾0Đ0. RRhv-v\ j 0LeVy f|U. kSNfLy]RE

y]Uz L:yj U I Ð k0y\FWU y f|v-\j ° Rt Rvt]RÖa^{3/4}Ð0. j]qv:i]pL:t0
W¥'' \CT k0y\FWU Rvt]j\ Uj αWRÿ.KLÖ; RW. y]. S^L| .

RI .k]:y]. SÖäiRyMÿr]

W0Öj LaV

1012:1996

സത്യംഗേഷണം

B hjoRRMwyfvy npran qe q }f]Rpõã]pou Af]RE
Aa]ò Lj v]wLy° Rtõã]pou J RfLq0M]yF|Lj]pou v|© oLp
oj ô]sL°]p]q]S° ° fLeVAf]j Lp]lwoj° OSÖL¥ kSIFLyV
ARÖLyfSj ° °r]N VRRhv\j ¾]sOU \q]Nf¾]sOU WLe ØD kqLo;w° ¥
v]wWsj UR\ p]f0 kb]S° °]vqØ0. B h]R¾ oLi ÖLÖL B p] ASj Wv; x° ¥
kSIFLyVsrLo]¤ nge Uj a¾]RpØ kLqÖq|v]wLyU f]W\ u wq]pLRe Ø0
\]Í]° ØDvqou wq]pRØØ0 \]Í]° ØDvqou M]yF|p SsLW¾]s0° Vyf|R¾
vLyfvolp]y]z j]N ORWL° Vyf|LSj -x e Uj a¾], kSIFLyV
ARÖLyfSj ° °r]N V\j ¾]sOU \q]Nf¾]sOU krpØD WLq|° ¥
vyf]j]x]bolp] v]wWsj UR\ p]fL¤, ASÇz R¾° °r]N u
B hjoRRMwyfvy nRp° °r]N u yLoLj]U v]wholp]¾]RØD j o0° °oj ô]sL° LÇ
yLi]° u. AmË U kãLRF, pgl; Å yf|° ¥ ASj -x]N ØWR° ¾]ØDf]j Vj LU
lWË]S° ° WLq|° RtRÍ LR° RpØMkLqUnolp] v]wh }Wq]N Swx U MkyfØf
v]xp¾]Ss° °j o0° ØMkSvw]° LU.

yf|U

WLq|° ¥ vLyfV¾]¤ I ° Rj B p]q]° ØDØsvL Af]j LeVyf|U I Ø0j LU
krpØDfv B p]q]° MW I Ø ospLtkh¾]RØpou Af]j Øf0s|oLp (b) B s I Ø
CU}x]Vkh¾]RØpou Aa]ò Lj kqoLp B wpoLe VCT khU RWL° Vj LU
A; Å oL° ØDfvRRhvU yf|vLj Lpou yf|¾]RØ Drv]aoLpou I ßLä]RØpou
B h]WLqe oLp] B h]Øf¤ D° Lp]q]° ØDvj Lpou RRmm]t]¤
Rvt]RÖa0¾]RÖY]q]° ØD0.1 RRhv¾]RØ y nLv]Swx° t]¤ vtRq Mki Lj RÖY
KØLeVyf|U² I ØDf]j ØyUwpo]ß. Af]j L¤ RRhvR¾] Ar]pØWpou
Aj Øyq]° ØWpou R\ áØD I ßLvqou yf|¾]j Øvs]p Mki Lj]U RWLa0° ØWpou
yf|R¾ y]z j]° ØWpou yf|U ASj -x]N ØWR° ¾] Af]j j ØyØf oLp]
y-Í ^]v]fU Mwo }Wq]° ØWpou R\ áØD0.

yf|vUj ÚRa v]wLyvU

Kq0 WLq|U ASj WU B tØW¥ v]w-y]° ØDfLp] WLe ØRØÉ]¤ Af]Rj Öã]
Ai]WRoLØDU ASj -x]° LRF Af0 yf|U fRØ I Ø0 kq]Ye]° ØD y nLvole V
j Ú]¤ o]° v; ° u Dç fV DhLz qe ¾]j VKYWÖf]pØRa WLq|U kq]Ye]° ØW. wNf0
B Mwo]° LÇ vq]WSpL I RÍ É]sOU AkWaU WLe ØWSpL R\ p]fL¤ CT k f]
Af]RØ fs oe s]¤ kPu¾]v]N VA kWaR¾° °r]N Øç np¾]¤ j]Ø0qf Sj aØØ0
I ØLe VSSLWRoÖLaou M\ q]N]q]° ØD v]wLyU. I ØL¤ pgl; Å vyfØf
I Í Le P CT k f]Rp° °r]N VB i]WLq]WoLp] MkyfLv]° ØD J RfÉ]sOU k f]
wLyf]fYÍ Sol I ÇRRySMLÖ]c]pLSpL kq]SwLi]N L¤ j LU WR° ¾]ØDfVCT
v]wLyU f]W\ u Aa]ò Lj qz]foLRe ØLe VKYWÖf] Kq]° sou fs oe s]¤
kPu¾]v]N lWfØnpU Ku]vL° LÇ lwoj° ØD]ß I ØDfLeVyf|U.³ I SÍ L
Rfã]É Lqe j]o]¾]Sol, qyWqoLp Kq0 Wv]nLvj I ØD j]sp]SsL B SqL
k° ØWLS¾]Vkr´ Wg SsLWRoÖLaou kqØ0; B RWYØWg vs]RpLq0
wLyf]yf|RØD SkLRs mz Ønpq]k f U o] Øx]qou v]w-y]N]q]° ØD0. C f0
\p°]° Le]° ØDfV ASj WU B tØW¥ Kq0 WLq|U v]w-y]° ØD0 I ØfØRWL° VB
WLq|U yf|oLp]q]° e RoØ]ß I ØLe I

yP f b kq]SwLi j pØRa B vw|U

j LU SW¥° ØD WLq|° ¥ yf|U fRØpLSe L I ØIyP f bolp] kq]SwLi]° ØD
y nLvU j o0°]RßÉ]¤ j LU yf|¾]j Øk Wqu Ayf|U v]w-y]° u; oLNF0s,
j Ú]¤ j]ØDU B Ayf|° ¥ oã0ç vq]Ss° ° kq]° ØWpou R\ á00; C° Rj ple Vks
AÍ v]wLy° tOU SsLW¾]¤ M\ q]N]Y0ç fV I ØL¤ yP f b kq]SwLi j j a¾]ØD
y nLvU j o0° ØR° É]¤ Rfã]É Lqe W¥ Ku]vL° Lj u pgl; Å vyfØfW¥

WR° ¾Lj Uj o' 0yLi]' U. CT y-nLvU, yf|U vLyfV¾]α yf|U
fRDRpD DrÖVj Ú]α DtvL' U. ASf yopU yf|RoD0 kq]Ye]' RÖa0DfU
pgL; Ä ¾]α Ayf|° tLp]q]' pU R\ á0D WLq|° t0Ra vLyfVvò]f]j o' 0
SmLi |RÖaLj U Af]avq0¾U.

yf|U Ar]pLf]q]' 0DfU Rfä]È q]' 0DfU vtRqj]i nLY|WqoLp Avò pleV
Af]j Lα yf|S¾La0Ç B Ä L; Ä oLp yßj z vU yf|U WR° ¾LÇ j RÚ
yz Lp]' 0D yP f bkq]SwLi j I D y-nLvV]Swx vU j Ú]s0R° Dv
DrÖVq0¾]R' L° 0oLNFSo j LU yf|LSj -xeUj a¾LvP. f0ai D0Ç
AÈ |Lp° t]sPRaj LU j a¾0D yf|LSj -xeU ks WLq|° Rt' 0r]Λ Uj LU
v]Λ 0k0si ¾]p]Y0Ç i Lqe W¥ K0D]W]α WPa0f α DrÖ]' U; ARßÉ]α Avp]α
v|f|Ly° ¥ vq0¾U. RRMm]t]REpU SsLW\ q]NF¾]REpU ynL\ q]NF¾]REpU
Aa]ò Lj ¾]α, f0rD oj SÖL Ra Ys }sL NkShw¾VKq0 o' 0vj Lp] ^j]' 0WpU
yLi Lqe " Lq]α yLi Lqe " Lqj Lp] ^ }v]' 0WpU R\ pFvRj È]sU
SsLW\ q]NF¾]α oLpL¾ v|©]o0h kf]Ö]Λ oz LÓLq]RSLqLtLp]¾ }i D kSfLyV
ARÖLyf]sRj " 0r]Λ VAskU v]whoLpU yP f boLpU j o' 0kb]' LU.

1. ` LÇ B W0Dvç ` LÇ B W0D0` LÇ B W0D0I D0Ç vç, I AM WHO I AM i.e. I am the
One who is" I È]NkWLqoLe VRRhvU fRÉ¾REÐ SolRwpV' 0Rvt]RÖa0¾]R' La0¾fV
(k0rÖLaV3 : 14)

2. vulpU yf|vU ^ }vj U ` Lj LeV I È]sPRapßLrf B qU k]fLv]RE Aa0' Ss' 0vq0D]ß
I DLe VSpw0kr´ fV(SpLz DLÇ 14 : 6)

പ്രേഷിതവര്യനായ പത്രോസ്

Spw0v]RE w|x |ÓLq]x ksFORWL° Uj Ú0Ra Nksf|W MwÈ A; z]´ 0E B tle V
Ys]s´ as]Rs o)ç k]a0¾U DSKç J\ VSpw0v]Rj Aj 0Yoj\ w]Solç KSIFLyV
j]° ¥ I RÈ B RqÈ0 krp0È0 I È S\ Lh|¾]j Vj } ^ }vj 0ç RRhv¾]RE
k0f]j Lp M]y]f0 I È V D¾qU kr´ f]sPRa, w|x |ÓLq]x J ävU B h|U
Spw0v]RE RRhv f]U J ä0kr´ pL¥ I È ò Lj U ASÇz ¾]j 0 sn]x 0.
Spw0v]Sj LaVJ ävU Aa0¾0j]sV´ 0vLç I SÖLuU B IYz J\ oPÈ0 w|x |ÓLq]x 2
Kq0vj Lp]q0È0 ASÇz U. Spw0v]RE vL´ 0 v]w-y]x Wwas]x Rvç ¾]Ó]RF3
j a´ 0vLç, ARRI q]S¾LRapLRe È]s0U ASÇz U fálRlp]; Spw0v]Rj
pLRfLq0WLqe vwLs0U v]Y0k]q]p0fVI È B IYz U j]o¾U, I kLvq0U Car]pLs0U
` Lç Car0Wp]k j]SÈLa0WPRa oq]S´ °]vÈLs0U ` Lç j]RÈ
j]Sxi]´ 0Wp]k4 I È V ASÇz U kr´ 0. npU j]o¾U AskU Wu]´ SÖL¥
vL´]j 0 v]q0È oLp] fRE j LgRj oPÈ0 fve fç]Ör´ 0RvÈ]s0U k]È]aV
Af]Rj Öä] AYLi oLp] h0XU NkWa]Ö]´ 0Wp0U Ka0v]x q© yLf]oqe ¾]s]PRa
Spw0v]Sj La0 f]j´ ° Lp]q0È vs]p y]z U NkWaol´ 0Wp0U R\ p]f0.
RkRÍ R´ Ly]f]j Lt]x yn q]kURWLç 0È f]j 0 oXLÍ qoLp fRE B h]R¾
NkyUY¾]RE I solp] oPvLp]qS¾Ltu Sk; oLj yLÍ qRÖYVSpw0v]x
v]wLyoi Ö]x fLp] v\j ¾]x (AÖ: Nkv. 2LU A È |LpU) j LU vLp]´ 0È0.
v] ^L]pRq ynp]Ss´ 0 yLYfU R\ ä0vLç RRWyq]p]Rs RWLi SÈRs|Ly]RE
nvj ¾]Ss´ Ww; ¾]Lv]A p]x fV ASÇz R¾ B p]q0È0 (AÖ: Nkv. 10LU
A È |LpU). k0f]p j]po¾]Rs q° 0 Nki Lj RÖY SsXj ° ¥ ASÇz oLRe u0f]p]fV
CT vy]f0fWRt kLU y0v]Swx ° t]x j]È0U ARÖLy]fs Nkvi¾]j ° t0Ra
k0y]fW¾]x j]È0U j o´ 0oj ô]sL´ Lç Wu]p0È0. pLRfLq0 yUwp¾]j U
ku0f]k¾] yf]´ tle]v.

kLq0q]° ¥

kRIFLyIARÖLy]fsRj´ 0r]x Ww]y]f]p SsLW¾]x j]sv]s]q]´ 0È \]s
kLq0q]v]wLy° t00° VAvpj 0yq]x VASÇz U Rpq0wSso]xj]ÈVsrLo]Ss´ 0SkLv0Wp0U
Av]Rap0° Lp]q0È ynp0Ra Sj f0fU J Raa0´ 0Wp0U R\ p]f0. Cq0k¾]µ 0v; xU ASÇz U
Av]Ra Nkvi¾]x 0 I È0 Wq0fRÖa0È0.5 I ÈLx SrLoLyLl0^|¾]RE fsò Lj j Yq]p]x
ASÇz U j a¾]p Nkvi¾]j ° t0Ra v]whLUw° ¥ j o´ 0VÈVIA³ LfoLeVI ÈLe Ww].
R^k]. SfLY]x fRE 264 oLi ÖLÖLoLi I È IYÍ ¾]x (Sk^V9) Nky]fLv]x]q]´ 0È fV
ASÇz ¾]RE IYÍ ¾]x kr´]q]´ 0È f]j 0yq]x VI . c]. 67x KSIFLyIARÖLy]fsç
SrLoL\ Wwvi¾]pLp]q0È j]SrLp0Ra nqe Ws¾]vq© yLf]oqe U vq]x 0.
kLq0q]v]wLyoj 0yq]x V W0q]w]oqe ¾]j 0v]i]´ RÖYf]Rj ¾]0a; ÈV fRE j Lgç W0q]w]x
fs SoSsLYLp]YLe VfrpV´ RÖYfV Af]SKLRs frpV´ RÖa0vLç fLç SpLY]j k I È V ASÇz U
De j ¾]´ 0Wp0U fs W }uLp] fRÈ W0q]w]x frpV´ 0vLç ASÇz U An|i; Ä]´ 0Wp0U R\ p]f0.
B An|i; Ä]j NkWLqu I . c]. 67 x B h]R¾ oLi ÖLÖL W0q]w]x fsW }uLp] fP°]oq]x 0.6 CT
kLq0q]v]wLy° ¥ kbj v]Si pol´ 0È f]j 0o0VksIFLyIARÖLy]fRE
y-nLv¾]s0° Lp]q0È \]s v]w]x } Y0e° ¥ j o´ 0kq]SwLi]´ LU.

Nkf]Wqe Swx]

J f0WLq]U W° Ls0U SWYLS0U Af]Sj La0ç fRE Nkf]Wqe U RkRÝÈ0 NkWaol´ 0È
y-nLv0Lp]q0È0 KSIFLy]j 0° Lp]q0È fV Spw0v]Rj Aj 0Yoj´ 0vLj 0ç Bz -Lj U sn]x p0aç
fRÈ ASÇz U o)ç k]a0¾U j]i ¾] vs Wa¾]j q¾]Y]YVSpw0v]Sj La0 WPRa SkLp] (o¾]Lp] 4:
19, 20); fRÈ´ 0r]x VI Í Le]oj ô]sL´]p]q]´ 0È RfÈVSpw0 w|x |ÓLq]x SÖL¥
B h|U Nkf]Wq]x fV kRIFLyLp]q0È (o¾]Lp] 16 : 16); Af]j 0Swx oLe]oä0ç w|x |ÓLj
Spw0v]Rj RRhv k0fç I È VJ ä0kr´ fV RkRÝÈ0 Nkf]Wq]´ 0È CT y-nLvU \]sSÖL¥
RRhvz]f¾]j 0 v]q0È oLp] Nkvi¾]´ 0vLj U ASÇz ¾]j]avq0¾]p]Y0° V Spw0v]Rj
k]a]´ 0vLç kYltv0U oz Lk0SqLz]fÓLq]Ra S\ vWq0U vÈSÖL¥ KSIFLy]vL¥ DTq]
oz Lk0SqLz]fRE hLyRj RvY]p]fVRRhvz]f¾]j 0v]q0È oLp] Nkvi¾]pLp]q0È0
(Splz ÈLç 18: 10, 11). I ÈLx RkLFRv Sj L´ 0SÖL¥ RkRÝÈ0 Nkf]Wq]´ 0È
ASÇz ¾]RE y-nLvU Kq0v]w]x } Y0e U fRÈ B p]q0È0 I È0j]òUwpU krpLU.

RRI q|vW v|wLyvW

SpwWv|Rj oPÐ0 fve fç]Ör´ n)q|vLp]q0Ð0 kSIFLyVI Ð0 krp0Ð fV y f|oLRe È]sOU
kÍ´´ OyWFLj Lt]x kq|w0È LÄ Lv]j Lx An|x]© j Lp]¾ }i ÐSwxU ASÇz U NkWa]Öj)N
RRI q|vW v|wLyvW Af0s|oleVnqe Li]WLq]Wt0RapOU ^j NkoLe]Wt0RapOU Sz SrLShyV
qL^Lv]REpOU o0Ö]x SpwWv|Rj RRI q|kPijvU yLf´´ WpOU k]Säh]vyU vi´´ RÖaLç j S
yLi |fp0R° Ðr]´´]YU qLWf]p]x Kq0npvOU WPaLRF j S z 0hpyoLi Lj S¾La0WPRa, q° 0
WLVx kapLt]Wt0Ra oSi |WjaÐ0 y0XoLp] Dr° WpOU R\ pf i´´ }qj Lp kSIFLy]Rj pLeV
AÖ. Nkv;¾j ° ¥ q° Loi |Lp¾]j 0Swx00ç k0f]p j]ponLY° t]x j LU WLe 0ÐfV
Nkf]WPs yLz \q|° t0Ra o0Ö]x ASwxU kfrL¾ A\µ solp v|wLyoleV
SINkx]fSvsp]x ASÇz U NkWa]Öj)N fV FRE v|wLyvW Aj 0yqe vOU j]o]¾U
q© yLf]pLp]oq]S´´ ° yopU Aa0¾0vq0Ð0 I Ð0W° SÖL¥ pLRF Lq0 h0XvOU WPaLRF
ySÍ Lx \¾] Lp]YLe VASÇz U Af]Rj Öā] FRE yz v|wLy]W¥R´´ u0f]pfVj Ú0Ra
Wj¾LvLp SpwWv|yWf0 I j´´ VRvt]RÖa0¾]¾]Ð]Y0ç f0SkLRs WPaLq¾]x j]Ð0ç I RE
Svj kLa]RE yopU Aa0¾]q]´´ 0Ð0 (2 kSIFLyVI :14) I ÐVkr´´ 0RWL° V oqe R¾Öā]
pLRF Lq0 Dx´´ e bpOU v|xovW CxL¾vj Lp]j]SRWLç 0vLç ASÇz¾]j 0Wu]´´ 0.
SpwWv]RE ARÖLyWfsç I Ð j]sp]x ASÇz U NkWa]Öj)N RRI q|vW v|wLyvW
AyLi Lqe U fRÐpLp]q0Ð0.

1. o¾Lp] 16 : 162. pLS´´ Lm] SpLz ÐLç I Ð]vqLe Voa0q° 0Skj

(o¾Lp]17:1)

3. o¾Lp] 14 : 2832

4. o]R´´ LyV14:30, 31

.5. J. P. Thottil, "264 oLj ÖLÖLoLj. P. 10, Published in 1986, by Binu Publications, Arpookkara East, Kottayam-686
008

(Af]0Ðf Wjç]j L¥ ScL. B Èe] ka]prpOU, I re LWtU Af]q]kFL yz Lp RolFLç ScL. RymlÖ]ç oÈ]u]´´ q]pOU
CT k0yWWR¾ vtRq B i]WLq]Wolp Kq0NY´´ U I Ð j]sp]x v }f´´ j] 0RWL° VAj 0Yz Lw]yWtOU An]NkLpvOU
SqXRÖa0¾]p]Y0° V)

6. 264 oLj ÖLÖLoLj p 12

ശിഷ്യന്മാരുടെ സിംഹാസനങ്ങൾ

y]Uz Lyj U I ð khU RWL° vA; Å ol'' 0Ð fVKq0 qL^LvVDkSpLY]' 0Ð
AyLi Lqe nUY]p0U NkTd]p0U NkWaol'' 0Ð Cq]Õ]aU I ðLe v qL^Lv]RE
Ai]WLq¾]SEp0U Slwxbfp0Rap0U Nkf }WoLp] Af0 kq]Ye]' RÕa0Ð0.
Spw0v]RE w]x|ÓLi'' v]y]Uz Lyj ° ¥ j sWRÕa0RoÐVSpw0 vLYHlj U
j sW]pflp] v\j ¾]j LU WLe 0Ð0. kSNfLyVSpw0v]Sj La] CfL, ` ° ¥ I ðLU
DSkf]\vj]RÐ Aj 0Yo] \q]' 0Ð0. ` ° ¥ R'' Í LeVsn]' 0W I Ð0
S\ Lh] \ SÕL¥, Spw0 AvSqLa] yf|oLp] ` Lç j]° StLa0 krp0Ð0,
k0j i ^}v]f¾]j o] 0x|kNfç fRE oz f¾]RE y]Uz Lyj ¾]j
Dkv]x]j LWOSÕL¥, I RÐ Aj 0Yo] \j]° ¥ CnyLSps]RE kNf ° 0SYLNF° Rt
v]i]\ ORWL° vKnf ° 0y]Uz Lyj ° t]j Cq]' 0W I Ð0 or0ka]j sW] (0¾Lp] 19:
27, 28). SsLW¾]j Wx]v0U f|LYv0U yz]\ VSpw0v]Rj Aj 0Yo]' 0Ðf]RE
Nkf]I sU Darj sn]' 0Wp]ð, k]RÐSpL nLv]p]j, Spw0v]RE nge U nPo]p]j
ò Lk]foLp]' u]' 0oLNFSo sn]' 0Wp0ç P I ÐLe VCT vL' 0Wt]j j]Ð0
w]x|ÓLi; o] 0]sL']pflVAf]j Lx f° t0Ra ARÕLyf]s]W w0wpx j]i v]z]\ 0
RWL° v]v]i NkShw° t]Ss' 0W qL^|° t]Ss' 0W R\ ÐSÕL¥ y0XyTWq]' t0ç
nvj ° t]j floy]' LSj LJ RfÉ]s0U fq¾]s0ç nTf]WNkflkSol NkTd]SpL
B;²]' LSj LAvi]wo] \ð. kSNfLyVARÕLyf]sç vtRq Wx]b° t0U
NkpLy° t0U Aj 0nv] \ ORWL° LeV^}v] \ flVAfORWL° LeVfRE KÐLU
SsXj ¾]j,]W]y]f0v]RE k]cWt]j j]° ¥ kÉ0WLqLW0Ðf]j Bz Lh]' 0v]ç!
AvRE oz fU Rvt]RÕa0SÕL¥ j]° ¥ Af|i]WU Bz Lh]' 0W (1 kSNfLyV4 : 13)
I ÐVI u0f0vLç Sv° z 0hpsNkqe p0U Rri q]v0U ASÇz ¾]j 0° Lpfl
Spw0 fRE qL^|U nPo]p]j ò Lk] \ SwxU RRhv¾]RE f]qR' a0' RÕY ^j oLp
p]]yLSps]RE qL^LvLp] vLu0Ð WLS¾]v]x |ÓLsqLsqLq0¾]q0U
y]Uz Lyj ° t]s]q0Ðv]p]]yLSp° SYLNF° t0Ra nge U j a¾]0U I ÐV kSNfLy]RE
S\ Lh]¾]j 0 or0ka]pLp] Spw0 kr' f]j j ÐVj o0' 0oj 0]sL' 0vLç
Wujp0Ð fl Spw0W]y]f0v]RE nge U nPo]p]j ò Lk]foLW0Ðf]j 0o0ÖV
w]x|ÓLi; 0y]Uz Lyj ° ¥ sn]' 0Wp]RðLeVAf]j Lx kSNfLyVsrLo]j fRE
y]Uz Lyj U ò Lk] \ 0 I Ð kLq0q]v]wLyU RRmm]t]j
Rvt]RÕa0¾]RÕY]q]' 0Ð yf]¾]j 0v]q0É oLp]YLe]q]' 0Ð fl CT
kLq0q]v]wLyU yf|oLRe É]j Spw0W]y]f0kr' flj 0v]q0É oLp] y-í oLp
Kq0y]Uz Lyj U kSNfLyVsrLo]j ò Lk] \ 0 I ÐVkrSp°]vq0U. CNkWqLU ASÇz U
R\ p]flp] v]w-yj]poLp J RfÉ]s0U \ q]NfSqXp0R° É]j Af0j LU
v]w-y]S' ° flEVI ÐLx A° Rj krp0Ð pLRflq0 \ q]NfSqXp0]RðV
\ q]NfWLqÓLi; I ðLvq0U Kq0SkLRS yÚf]' 0Ð0. Af]j Lx kSNfLyVsrLo]j fRE
y]Uz Lyj U ò Lk] \ 0RvÐ kLq0q]v]wLyU wq]pLp]q]' Lç Cap]ð I Ð
j]Yoj ¾]j sLeVj LU I ¾]0 Ðfl

Sox \P°]' Le] \ SvhnLY¾]vkr']q]' 0Ðf] 0yq] \ vKnf ° 0w]x|ÓLi; 0W
KLSqL y]Uz Lyj U D° Lp]q]' 0W. Spw0W]y]f0 fRE oz f¾]j nPo]p]Ss' v] }° 0W
vÐVfRE qL^|U ò Lk]' 0Ðf]j 0o0ÖVw]x|ÓLi; VCT y]Uz Lyj ° ¥
j sWRÕSa° flp]q0RÐÉ]j KLSqL w]x]j 0W KLSqL y]Uz Lyj U ARÕLyf]s]W
WLS¾]0 fRÐ j sWRÕSa°]p]q0Ð0 AfLpflVARÕLyf]s]W WLS¾]V
kNf ° 0ò s° t]j kNf ° v]y]Uz Lyj ° ¥ ò Lk]foLSW°]p]q0Ð0. I ÐLx
C° Rj yUnv] \ flp] RRhv v\j ¾]j SsL, \ q]Nf¾]j SsL kLq0q]v]wLy¾]j SsL,
Kq]a¾]0U fRÐ WLe 0Ð]ð. mL'] kf]Rj LÐv]x|ÓLq0Ra y]Uz Lyj ° ¥
ARÕLyf]s]W WLS¾]V ò Lk]foLp] I Ð0 \]' 0Ðf0wq]pRðÉ]j kSNfLy]RE
y]Uz Lyj U AÐ0 ò Lk]foLp] I ÐV \]' 0Ðf]j 0W j]Lp]ð.

kSNfLy]j 0W]Y]p Wskj

W]y]f }p ynp0Ra nge U yUm]]\ VSpw0v]j j]Ð0w]x|ÓLi; 0sn] \ Wskj
...v]^Lf }pq0Ra nge Wi ¾]L' ¥ Avq0Ra Sox p^oLj fl k0si ¾]0Ð0RvÐ0U
Avq0Ra NkoLe]W¥ Avq0Ra Sox Ai]WLqU NkSpLY]' 0Ð0RvÐ0U

j]° ¥" r]pLoSsL. I ÐLα j]° t0Rap]ap]α A° Rj B Wq0fV(o¾Lp] 20 : 25,
26) I ÐLp]q0Ð0. Cf]RE A i Å U^Lf]Wt0Rap]ap]α j]sv]s]qj" 0Ð
qL^nqe ¾]RE q }f]p]s0ç , y]Uz Lyj ¾]s]q0Ð0RWL° 0j a¾0Ð nqe U
Spw0W]y]f0v]RE ynp]α D° Lp]qj" Lç kLaj] I ÐSs? ASÖL¥ k]RÐ,
J f0fq¾]s0ç nqe ole VFRE ynp]α j a" e RoÐVSpw0W]y]f0v]nLv]j U
R\ p]f]f]p]o]Ð0fve , kSIFLy]f]RÐ fç]Ör´ f]j 0kq]z LqRoSÐLe U, o]Ð0
fve fSÐLa0ç y]ßj z U kSIFLy]Rj R" L° VSpw0 J ã0krp]N SÖL¥ C" Lq]U
v|© oL"]. fRÐ vLy]f]v]o]Lp]y]ßj z] 0Ð0 I ÐVJ ã0kr´ kSIFLy]Sj LaV
Spw0kr´ f]V I RE W0´ La0Wrt Sop] 0W (SpLz . 21: 1517) I ÐLp]q0Ð0.
RRW]y]f]v ynp]0Ra nqe q }f] ^Lf]Wt0Rap]ap]α j]sv]s]q0Ð]Y0ç y]Uz Lyj
nqe q }f]p]s, k]RÐSpL Capç y]ßj z vLÅ s]° StLa0WPRa FRE B a0Wrt
Sop] 0Ð f0SkLRsp0ç kq]kLsj nqe ole f]V I ÐVSpw0v]RE vL" 0Wt]α j]ÐV
v|© ole VSpw0v]RE Wskj pj 0y]q]N 0RWL° 0ç ynLkq]kLsj ole VksIFLy]V
ARÖLy]f]sç j a¾]f]V A f0RWL° VARÖLy]f]sç I Ð j]sp]α oã0 ò s° t]s0ç
ynWt]Rs FRE W]Y0p]ÖÖLRq (yz S]Wx bÖLRq) ASÇz U DhßmLi]Ö]N f]V j]° Rt
J s]k]N]qj" 0Ð RRhv¾]RE A ^Ye R¾ kq]kLsj" 0v]ç. Af0j]i m] U
o]p]soLp]qj" q0f]V RRhvR¾ Nkf] yÓj SÖLRA B p]qj" e U;A ^Ye ¾]SÓα
B i]k]f]U \ 0b¾]R" L° Lp]qj" q0f]V yç oL]f0W j s]W]R" L° Lp]qj" e U
(1kSIFLy]V5 : 2, 3) I ÐLp]q0Ð0.

C]k]W]Lq]U qL^nqe ¾]RE oL]f0W]p]s0ç nqe U RRW]y]f]v ynp]α D° Lp]qj" Lç
kLaj] I ÐV ynLq]k]Wqe ¾]lj 0o]Ö0f]RÐ w]x]ÖLj" VSpw0 Wskj
RWLa0" 0Wp0U FRE Dp]j R¾u]SÐs]k]j 0SwxU, Capç B a]Rj Sop] 0Ð
fq¾]s0ç nqe ole Vynp]α j aS¾° RfÐVksIFLy]j 0
^P°]" Le]N 0RWLa0" 0Wp0U B v]x p]U kSIFLy]f]FRE SsXj ¾]α Nksf]WU
kq]Lo]w] 0Wp0U R\ p]f]f]α j]ÐV I Le V]Rft]p0Ðf]p] kSIFLy]V]kqj" s0U
y]Uz Lyj ¾]s]q0Ð0RWL° VynLnqe U j a¾]0WSpL j a¾]Lç B]Yz]" 0WSpL
R\ p]f]s I ÐSs? B a0Wrt Sop] 0Ð fq¾]s0ç ynLkq]kLsj ¾]lj 0
y]Uz Lyj ¾]s]q0Ð0RWL° 0ç nqe U I Ð0krp]LRoÐ0 vLh]N Lα Capç
y]Uz Lyj ¾]s]q0Ð0V B a0Wrt Sop]N 0 I Ð0krp]0Ð f]V]W]N 0U wq]p]LRe Ð0
krSp°]v]q0U. A° Rj vLh] Lç B q0U Kq]RÖa0W]p]s]s]L! Af]j Lα kSIFLy]V
j a¾]p ynLkq]kLsj R¾ y]Uz Lyj ¾]s]q0Ð0RWL° 0ç nqe RoÐ0
v]S]Wx]Ö] 0Ð f]V \ j v]q0É v0U y f]v]q0É v0Lp WLq]o]LRe Ð0f]i ¾]0
krSp°]p]qj" 0Ð0. oL]f]o]s, y]Uz Lyj U ò Lk]N 0 I Ð0krp]Lç Wul]pe RoÉ]α,
qL^RWLY]Lq¾]α qL^Lv]ICqj" Lç DkSpLY] 0Ð fq¾]s0ç Cq]Ö]aU
D° L" 0Wp0U qL^Lv]RE Nkf]Lk]v0U NkTd]p]0RoLR" Nk]WaoL"]R" L° V
Af]s]q0Ð0 nqe U j a¾]0Wp0U R\ p]f]qj" e U. kSIFLy]VA° Rj R\ p]f]0Sv]L?
R\ p]RfÐVRRhv v \ j ¾]SsL \ q]N]f]Sq]XWt]SsL j LU WLe 0Ð0S° L?
Rpz PhÖLq0Rap0U k0r^Lf]Wt0Rap0U j]Í p0U k }c]j v0U yz]N 0RWL° 0
y]0v]wxSZ Lx e U j a¾]0Wp0U A i]WLq]WtLα k]a] RÖY]VCq0Ö0\° s]WtLα
m]]f]j Lp] favrp]α W]a" 0Wp0U wq]q¾]α vtRq Wx]° ¥ yz]N 0RWL° 0
^]v]f]L]]U vRq S]k]x]f]Svs j]i]vz]" 0Wp0U R\ p]f] kSIFLy]VARÖLy]f]sç
SrLoLj Yq¾]α y]Uz Lyj ¾]s]q0Ð0RWL° 0qL^Lv]Rj SÖLRs
ynLnqe U j a¾]0Wp]Lp]q0RÐÐ0 kr´ Lα Af]y]f]¾]lj 0j]q" 0Sol?

\ q0" ¾]α, ARÖLy]f]s]W hTf]U j]i]vz]" 0Ð W]s¾]W]x]ÖLj" V
y]Uz Lyj ° ¥ D° Lp]qj" Lç kLaj]R]sÐ0U, Spw0v]RE oz f]Nkf]f]f]p]V 0SwxU
oL]f]So Av Av i" 0j s]WRÖa0W]p]0ç PRvÐ0U RRhv v \ j ¾]α
v|© oL"]p]Y0ç f]j Ls0U y]Uz Lyj nqe U RRW]y]f]v ynp]α WLe RÖa]Sj
kLaj]R]sÐVSpw0W]y]f]0w]x]ÖLj" Wskj j s]W]p]q0Ðf]j Ls0U,
w]x]ÖLq]sLRqÉ]s0U I v]RaRpÉ]s0U J RfÉ]s0U y]Uz Lyj U ò Lk]N f]Lp]
p]LRF]Lq \ q]N]f]Sq]Xp0U Kq]a¾]0U C]sL]f]qj" 0Ð f]j Ls0U, kSIFLy]V]SrLo]α FRE
y]Uz Lyj U ò Lk]N 0RvÐ kLq]Öq]v]w]LyU f]W]N 0U A]à Lj qz]f]o]LRe Ð0
f]RÐ krSp°]p]qj" 0Ð0.

y]Uz Lyj U I Ð kh¾]j]C]k]W]Lq]U A i Å U Wsk]S" ° B v]w]o]s I Ð0U SolRwpl' 0vLy]f]v¾]α
y]Uz Lyj U C]sL]f]q0Ð]Y0U SolRwpl]Ra y]Uz Lyj U I Ð0o¾]Lp] 23: 12 vLW]° t]α kr´]Y0R° Ð0U
SW¥" Lr° V I ÐLα SolRwpl]Ra y]Uz Lyj ¾]α I Ðs, SolRwpl]Ra k]b¾]α (Cq]Ö]a¾]α) I ÐLe V
CT vLW]nLY¾]RE wq]p]Lp f]² o I ÐV]k]L]Lp]Rs CRL Soc i e ty 1993α Nky]É]Wq]N KLW]L L
RRmm]¥ \ P°]" Le] 0Ð0.

kLqÒq|v|wLyoj òyqj|VKsNfLyIARÖLyfSç J . c]. 67 x SrLo]x v|V q© yLf |pLp] oqe U vqj' ðEfj| òòÖVCq0k¾µ Vv; xU Av]Rapº Lp]q0Ð ynp0Ranqe U j a¾].1 Cfj| ; Å U J . c]. 42 Sj Laa¾VASçz U SrLoL j Yq¾]x I ¾]p]qj' e U I ÐLeV kSfLy]RE SrLo]Rs yLÐ]i |U v|© oL' ðE pLRFq0 \q|NfSqXpU j oL' Vsnj|Y]s. CT yLz \q|¾]x, sn|oLp]Y0ç Rft|v0Wt]x j]ÐV I NfS¾LtU CT v|x pU yUmÌ j|Voj ô]sL' Lç yLi]' U I ÐfleVj LU kq]SwLi]S' ° fV

SrLoLsSxj vU kSfLyU

kTssLyIARÖLyfSç SrLo]x Dº Lp]q0Ð ynp|' VssXj Rou0f]p fV \q|NfWLqÓLq0Ra An]NkLpoj òyqj|V J . c]. 58 x B p]q0Ð0. CT SsXj ¾]x, AÐVSrLo]x Dº Lp]q0Ð ynp]Rs Nko0XqLp 26 v|©]Wt0Ra Skq0W¥ ARÖLyfSç fRE SsXj ¾]RE Ka0v]sR¾ A È |Lp¾]x Nksf|WU I a0¾0kr' VvÍ j U krp0Ðº V B yop¾VkrNfLyIARÖLyfSç SrLop]x ynlqe U j a¾]WpLp]q0Ð0 I È]x ASçz ¾]RE Skq|kTssLyIARÖLyfSç f]j|N pLpU I a0¾0kr' VvÍ j U krs' Sj I Ðfj| 0yUwpo]s. Aº Rj ASçz UR\ pF0WLe ðE]s. (SrLoL SsXj U 16LU A È |LpU Sj L' 0W). Afj] Lx J . c]. 58 x kSfLyIARÖLyfSç SrLop]x Dº Lp]q0Ð]s I ÐLeVj LU oj ô]sL' ° fV J . c]. 42 o0f x J . c]. 67vRq Av]Ra y]Uz Lyj U ò Lk]N V Av]Ra ASçz U nqe U j a¾] I È]x J . c]. 58 x ASçz U f]j|N pLpU Av]Ra Dº Lp]q]S' ° fLp]q0Ð0. oLif0s. J . c]. 42 o0f x 58 vRq0ç WlsZ Y¾]x ASçz ¾]RE Nkv; ¾]j ° t0Ra I solp] ynp]Ss' V\ ;' RÖY B t0WRt' 0rj|N U B y0h] ; Z oLp Wlsptv00u0vç ASçz U Av]Ra j a¾]p Nkv; ¾]j R¾' 0rj|N U \0q0' U \]s kqLo; wº RtÈ]s0U SsXj ¾]x Wlseº fLp]q0Ð0. I ÐLx SrLoL SsXj ¾]x kSfLy]Rj ' 0rj|N VpLRFq0 kqLo; wvU WLe ðE]s. ASçz vU SrLopU fU]x J RfÈ]s0U mÌ oº Lp]q0Ð fLp] pLRFq0 yP\ j pU SsXj ¾]s]s. I ÐLx RWLq]SÍ Ly]Rs v|wLy]W¥' kTssLyVssXj Rou0f]pSÖL¥, Av]Ra Sj qR¾ Nkv; ¾]j U j a¾]p ARÖLstLy]Rj ' 0rj|N Vj]qvi] vLW|º t]x kqLo; w]N]Y0ç fLp] j LU WLe ðE0. Cf]x j]RÐÍ LeVoj ô]sL' ° fV kSfLyVsrLoL j Yq¾]x R\ ÐV Av]aR¾ ynp0oLp] J . c]. 58 j 0ç]x I RÍ È]s0U mÌ U ò Lk]N]q0Ð0 I È]x ASçz R¾' 0rj|N VAskRoÈ]s0U kqLo; wU kTssLy]RE SrLoL SsXj ¾]x WLe òoLp]q0Ð0. Af0WLe L¾fj] Lx J . c]. 58 vRq kSfLyU SrLo]Rs ynpU fU]x WLq0oLp mÌ RoLÐ0º Lp]Y]s I Ð0krSpº]p]qj' ðE0. J fLpLs0U ASçz U Av]Ra R\ Ð0 floy]N 0 B ynp0oLp] CaRkY]s I Ð0j]0Uwpu krpLU. ASÖL¥ ASçz U SrLo]x R\ ÐVA v]Ra floy]N VynLNkv; ¾]j U j a¾] I È]x AfV J . c]. 58 j 0swx oLp]qj' LSj vujp0ç P. J . c]. 67 Sj Laa¾VASçz U q© yLf |pLp] oqj|N 0 I ÐfVl sLvq0U AUy]Wqj|N]qj' ðE Kq0 vyV0f pLeV \]s \q|NfWLqÓLq0Ra An]NkLpoj òyqj|VKsNfLyVoqj|N fV J . c]. 64SsL 65 SsL B p]q0Ð0. Afj] Lx SrLo]Rs ynp0Ranqe U ASçz U j a¾] I È]x Af]RE WlsLvi] J . c]. 58 j U 67 j U Capl' 0ç 9 v; x¾]x Ai]WoLp]qj' 0W yLi]0s. Cf]RE Ai Å RoÍ LeV 25 v; xU ASçz U SrLo]Rs ynp0Ranqe U j a¾] I Ð kLqÒq|v|wLyU f]W]N U RfäLRe ÐSs?

kSfLy]RE nqe U

J . c]. 58 j U 67 j U Capl' 0ç J RfÈ]s0U yop¾VksNfLyVsrLo]x I ¾]p]fLp] NkyfLv] ðE pLRFq0 \q|NfSqXpU C s I ÐfleV y f|U. SrLoç WS¾]Ls] L \q|NfWLqj Lp ScL. Syv|j WpaÖ0u I c]ä0R\ pF0Nky]È]Wqj|N f]q0ynL \q|Nf¾]x, kSfLyVfRE AvyLj j Lt0W¥ SrLo]sLe V\]svuj|N fV ASçz ¾]SE fLp] k0f]p j]po¾]s0ç SsXj ° ¥ qº U mLm]SsLe]x v|N LRe u0f]p fV I NfWlsU kSfLyVsrLo]sº Lp]q0Ð0RvÐVf]j|N p]s. Açz U SrLo]Ss' 0SkLRpÐU Av]Ra q© yLf |pLp] oqj|N Ð00Le Vklq0q|U;2 I Ð]º Rj pLe VsqXRÖa¾]p]qj' ðEfV kSfLyVsrLo]x R\ ÐV]y]Uz Lyj U ò Lk]N VA f]s]q0Ð0 nqe U j a¾]RpÈ]x ASçz R¾ k]a]N 0 W0q]w]x

frj\ 0RWLEDFVKq0 oz LyUnvoLp]¾4RÐ kq]Ye]´ RÖSYRj ; Af0yUmİ oLp] J RfE]s0U \ q]NfSqX D° LWLj]a vq]Wp0UR\ p\$frj . I ÐLα A ° Rj pLRfLq0 SqXp0U D° Lp]Y]s. Kq]a¾40U Kq0y]Uz Lyj U ò Lk]N 0RvÐVB qLs0U v]Swx]Ö]´ RÖY]N]sL¾4 kTSSLy]ARÖLy]Fs¢ SrLo]α vN]j }SrL \ MWv; ¾4]p0Ra ofk }cj WLS¾4]lvi]´ RÖY0RvÐf]j]v]w-yj }poLp \ q]NfR¾4t]v0Wt0°]A f]j Lα ASÇz ¾4]RE q© yLf]oqe R¾4Öā] Soα Nky]F]Lv]N]Yİ ¾4]α, SrLoL \ MWv; ¾4]j }SrL (MW]. v. 5468) p0Ra ofk} cj WLS¾4]ASÇz U vi]´ RÖY03 I Ð0FRÐ I u0f]p]q]´ 0Ð0. SrLo]α y]Uz Lyj U ò Lk]N 0ynLnqe U j a¾4]RpÐ0 kLqÖq]oLp] v]w-y]´ RÖa0Ð kS]fLy]RE q© yLf]oqe ¾4]j]v]w-yj }poLp \ q]NfR¾4t]v]sL¾4 f]j LsLeV Af]Rj kLqÖq]v]wLyRoÐ0FRÐ Soα kr´]Yİ ¾4]α (Sk^V95) v]Swx]Ö]N]q]´ 0Ðfv kS]fLy]Rj ´ 0r]N 0ç kLqÖq]v]wLy ¾4]RE KÐLU nLYU- ASÇz U SrLo]α y]Uz Lyj U ò Lk]N 0RvÐ0U 25 v; xU Av]Ranqe U j a¾4]RpÐ0U oā00ç fv RfālRe Ð0j LU W° 0Wu]´ 0. Af]RE q° LU nLYU ASÇz ¾4]RE AÍ]U SrLo]α vN Le0° LpfVI Ð0W0f]oLp]j]i¹ p]´ 0vL¢ of]pLp Rft]v0W¥ DS° LI ÐfvCj]p0U kq]SwLi]S´ °]p]q]´ 0Ð0.

kS]fLyU mLm]SsLe U

kS]fLy]ARÖLy]Fs¢ I u0f]p q° 0SsXj ° tLeV k0f]p j]po¾4]s0ç fv KÐLoS¾4fvU . c]. 63s0U q° LoS¾4fvU . c]. 65 SsL 66s0Sol I u0FRÖY0 I ÐLeV Sv]hke]F]FÖLq0Ra WLSYe j NkWLqU j LU oj ô]sL´ 0Ðfv KÐLoR¾4 SsXj ¾4]RE Ka0v]α, mLm]SsLe]Rs ynp0U I RE k0f]j Lp oLi S´ LyU j]° ¥´ 0vÎ j U krp0Ð0. I ÐVI u0f]p]q]´ 0Ð0. Cf]RE A; Å U J . c]. 63α kS]fLy]mLm]SsLe]α B p]q0Ð0RvÐLeV k° R¾4 mLm]SsL; yLi0L^|¾4]RE fsò lj oLp]q0Ð mLm]SsL; v]N]Yz LqLi j p0Rap0U SÜ±oLp ks k0r^Lf]ofL\ Lq° t0Rap0U SWNf oLp]q0Ð0. Af0SkLRsfRÐ i Li Ú]W0Lp] I sLvj]i ¾4]s0U Ai 0kf]N Avò pLp]q0Ð0 KÐLU j Pāl°]Rs SrLoL j Yq¾4]j 0° Lp]q0Ðfv Af]j Lα SrLo]α j]ÐvICT SsXj Rou0f]pSÖL¥, AsÉLqnLx p]α B j YqR¾4 mLm]SsL; I ÐV kS]fLy]v]Swx]Ö]N fLWLR0ÐV \]s \ q]NfWLqÓLi krp0Ð0. Cf0wq]pLse LA sSpL I Ð0W0f]oLp] j]i¹ p]´ 0vL¢ of]pLp pLRfLq0 Rft]v0Wtu j o0´]sn]N]Y]s. Af]j Lα kS]fLy]RE ^]v]fLÍ]U SrLo]α vN Lp]q0Ð0svL A sSpL I ÐVf }i¾40krp0vL¢ j]v0¾4]p]s. I ÐLα, j }SrL \ MWv; ¾4]p0Ra WLS¾4]SrLo]α vN]ASÇz U vi]´ RÖa0WpLe0° LpfVI Ð0j LU v]w-y]´ 0Ðkf U Af]v SrLo]α ASÇz U pLRfLq0 y]Uz Lyj v0U ò Lk]N 0ynLnqe U j a¾4]p]Y]s I Ð yf]U W0r]N 0WPa] DrÖ]´ 0WpLe VR\ á0W; WLqe U Kq0y]Uz Lyj ¾4]s]q0Ð0nqe U j a¾4]p oz Lj Lp KqLt]RE k }cj oqe ¾4]j \ q]NfSqX D° LWLRF SKLv0Wp0U y]Uz Lyj o]sLf]q0Ð kTSSLy]RE oqe ¾4]j 0 \ q]NfR¾4t]v0° Lp]q]´ 0Wp0U R\ á0Ðfv Ay]nLv]W0LeV

1. J. P. Thottil, 264 oLi ÖLÖLoLi SK^V10:12
2. Edited by Dr. Xavier, Koodappuzha (f]q0ÖnL\ q]NfU, Sk^V95) Second Edition 1984. Published by Oriental Institute of Religious Studies, Vadavathoor, Kottayam- 686 010.
3. f]q0ÖnL\ q]NfU SK^V98

പാഠനവ്യവസ്ഥകൾ

RRmm]t]Rs ARÖL. Nk v[3/4]W¥ 19LU A È |Lp3/4]¤ I RI SyLyVj Yq3/4]Rs
B t0Wt0Ra Cap]¤ Nk \ qj] \ q00D Kq0 kLqÖq| v]wLyR3/4 ¨ 0r] \ V kqLoi wo0° V B
j Yq3/4]¤ kTSsLyVR \ ÐVly0v]SwxU NkyUY] ¨ 0Wp0U v]NYz LqLi j SnLx f-v0U
RRhvo0ÖLRW Wbj kLk v0U B Re ÐVB t0W¥ ¨ VSmLi |U vq03/40Wp0U R \ pF0.
Cf]Rj 3/40a; ÐVA v]aR3/4 Nky]È oLp A; S3/4o]yVShv]p0Ra Sf Nf3/4]RE
Rvç|oL f0Ww¥ v]ã0ke o0° L ¨]R ¨ L° |q00D w]sk]Wt0Ra Sj fLvVhSolF]SpLyV
kTSsLy]j 0W]y]f0bLi «3/4]j 0U I f]Rq vs]p Nk \ qe U j a3/40Wp0U
j Yqj |vLy]WRt Ct ¨]RkLf0be k3/4]j a03/4VA vRq KÐ] \ 0 WpY] vs]p
mz tU D° L ¨ 0Wp0U R \ pF0. q° voe] ¨ P; B vs]p ^j ¨ PÿU KSq wmh3/4]¤
I RI SyLy0WLq0Ra A; S3/4o]yVoSz LÐfpleVI ÐVB; 3/40v]t] \ 0
(ARÖL.Nk v[3/4]W¥ 19 : 34). CT yopU ^j R3/4 wLÍ oL ¨]R ¨ L° Vj YqLi]WLq|
AvSqaLDr ¨ CnkWLqU kr´ 0. I RI SyLyWLSq, I RI SyLyVj Yqj
oz LShvfplp A; S3/4o]y]REp0U Avt0Ra B WLw3/40j]ÐVv]e Nkf]op0Rap0U
Sf Nf3/4]RE kLsW B Re ÐVB; ¨ LeVAr]´ 0WpAl3/4fP CT vy]f0fW¥
Aj]Sxi |° ¥ B WL¤ j]° ¥ wLÍ qLp]q]S ¨ e U (ARÖL. Nk v; 3/4j ° ¥ 19: 35,
36). f0a; ÐVASÇz U yUyLqj] \ vL ¨ 0W¥ o]sU ^j ¨ PÿU wLÍ oLv0Wp0U
fLoy]pLRF Av; mz tU j]r03/4] k]q]´ 0SkLWp0U R \ pF0.
j YqLi]kRE vL ¨ 0Wt]¤ kqLoi w] ¨ RÖY I RI y|q0Ra kLqÖq| v]wLyU j U0Ra
NkSf]W NwÈ pLW; x] ¨ 0Ð0. A; S3/4o]y]RE Sf Nf3/4]¤ Nkf]x]b] ¨ RÖY]q00D B
Shv]p0Ra Nkf]o B q0U RRWRWL° VD° L ¨]pfs, AfVB WLw3/4]¤ j]ÐV
(y; «3/4]¤ j]Ð] nP0]p]Ss ¨ lv]e fLRe Ð0U Af]Rj 3/40a; ÐVA fV
Nkf]x]b] ¨ 0vLç Sv°]Sf NfU ke]ffLRe Ð00Lp]q00D0 ^j ° ¥ v]w-y] \]q00D fV
CT kLqÖq|v]wLy° ¥ Aj]Sxi |oLp vy]f0fWtLRe ÐVj YqLi]kj 0U
j Yq3/4]Rs B t0Wt0U h0d0Lp] v]w-y] \ 0. AvRq yUm]] \]aS3/4LtU
yUwp3/4]j f }foLp yf|° tLp]q00D Av. I ÐL¤ Cq0k fLU j Päl°]¤
^}v] ¨ 0Ð j LU Avq0Ra B kLqÖq|R3/4Öã], A; S3/4o]yVShv]p0Ra m]UmU
B WLw3/4]¤ j]ÐVn]p]p]Ss ¨ lv]e fLeVI Ð Avq0Ra v]wLyR3/4Öã], I Í LeV
\]Í] ¨ 0ÐfP f]W] \ 0U Rfãlp AÍ v]wLyU I ÐS¤ Af]Rj j LU v]Swx]Ö] ¨ 0W?
kLqÖq|v]wLy° ¥ o] ¨ vp0U C3/4q3/4]s0ç vpleV \]sf]¤ yf|U WR° Ð0
vq0U; I ÐL¤ KY00] ¨ vp0U oj]x]nLvj p0Ra y]x]b]W¥ fRÐ B p]q] ¨ 0U.
I ÐL¤ AvRWL° 0j a ¨ 0Ðv; AvRp Aj]Sxi |yf|° tLp]3/4RÐ
kq]Ye] ¨ 0U. yf|oLp kLqÖq| v]wLy° Rtp0U Ayf|oLp
kLqÖq|v]wLy° Stp0U v|© oLp]oj ô]sL ¨ e RoÈ]¤ AvRp j ÐLp]
v]wWsj U R \ pF0 kq]SwLi] ¨ e U."

kSIFLy]RE MWp0q0e U

kSIFLy]RE q© yLf]oqe R3/4 ¨ 0r] \ Vj]sv]s]q] ¨ 0Ð kLqÖq|
v]wLyoj 0yqj] \ V fRE j Lgç MWpW] ¨ RÖY v]i 3/4]¤ MWpW] ¨ RÖa0vLj 0ç SpLY|f
fj] ¨]L3/4f]j L¤ fsW }uLp] fRÐ MWpW] ¨ e RoÐVASÇz U Ai]WLq]WStLaV
An]i Å] ¨ 0Wp0U Af]çNkWLqU fsW }uLp] ASÇz U MWpW] ¨ RÖa0Wp0U R \ pF0.

CT kLqÖq|v]wLyU wq]pLp]q] ¨ e RoÈ]¤ Spw0 R \ á0Ð Kq0 WLq|U
ASfv]i 3/4]¤ R \ á0Ð fVSpw0v]RE j]svLq3/4]Ss ¨ V fRÐ 3/4RÐ Dpi 3/40Ð
Nk v[3/4]pLRe Ð0U Af0 kLa]L3/4 WLq|oLRe Ð00ç \]Í LYf] kSIFLy]¤
WLe RÖae U. Spw0 Kq0 Nk v[3/4] R \ á0Ðf]¤ j]ÐVA skRoÈ]s0U v|f|y]f0Lp]
R \ á0Ðf]j V kSIFLy]Wwo] ¨ 0W kf]vLp]q00D0 I È]¤ CT \]Í LYf]
ASÇz 3/4]j 0° Lp]q00D0 I ÐVj o0 ¨ voj ô]sL ¨ LU. I ÐL¤ kSIFLy]RE B NYz v0U
ASÇz 3/4]RE \]Í LYf]p0U I Í Lp]q00D0RvÐV Spw0v]Rj Aj 0Wqj] \ VASÇz v0U
Was]Ó]Rf j aÐ yUnv3/4]¤ (o3/4Lp] 14 : 22, 23) j]ÐVj o0 ¨ voj ô]sL ¨ Lç
yLi] ¨ 0U. f]qoLsWt]¤ RkY]w]x |ÓLq0Ra vµ] vLRF Ds´ 0RWL°]q00DSÖL¥,
qLIf]p0Ra j LsLU pL03/4]¤ Spw0 Was]Ó]Rf j aÐ0RWL° VB vµ]p0Ra
Aa0S3/4 ¨ VR \ Ð0. B h]U w]x |ÓLi kq]h0j] \ 0 nprÖY]nPFU I ÐVkr´ V
j]sv]t]R] È]s0U Spw0v]RE wmhU f]q] \ r]´ SÖL¥ Avq0Ra npU oLr]. ASÖL¥
kSIFLy]V W; 3/4LSv, A° LRe È]¤ ` Lç ^s3/4]Ó]RfWPa] A° p0Ra Aa0S3/4 ¨ V
vqLç Wsk] ¨ 0W I ÐVASKf] \ 0 (o3/4Lp] 14:28). ASÖL¥ vqP I ÐVSpw0

kr´ 0. kSNfLyIvµ]p]α j]Ð]r°] Rvç ¾]j Vo0Wt]sPRa Spw0v]RE Aa0S¾´ V j aÐ0R\ Ð0. (o¾]Lp] 14 : 28,29).

Cv]Raj LU WLe 0Ð fVSpw0 I Í VR\ pIF0svL A fVA f0SKLRs fRÐ R\ á0VLÇ kSNfLyVB IYz]j\ 0 I ÐLeVA° Rj R\ áLÇ fLskq|RÖa0Ð y-nLv0LeV ASÇz ¾]j VD° Lp]q0Ð fVSpw0 R\ á0Ð fVA f0SKLRs R\ á0VLÇ Wu]pe RoÐ B IYz U oã0w]x|ÓL;´ ° Lp]q0Ð f]Rj´ L¥ WPa0Fα kSNfLy]j ° Lp]q0Ð0 I Ð0U CT yUnvU Rft]p]´ 0Ð0. WLqe U kSNfLyVSpw0v]Rj Aj 0Wq]´ LÇ Wwoj\ f0SKLRs oã0ç vqlq0U Wwoj\ fLp] WLe 0Ð]s. kSNfLyVWVWloqe ¾]jRE WLq]¾]s0U W0f|oLp] Spw0v]Rj Aj 0Wq]´ LÇ Spw0WVW]´ RÖYf0SKLRs fRÐ WVW]´ RÖae U I ÐVB IYz]j\]q]´ LÇ BelyLi |fp0ç fV Sj Rqor]j\ V B IYz]´ LÇ yLi |f Cs. I ÐLα, Rvç ¾]j]Ó]Rf j a´ 0Ð WLq]¾]j]α kSNfLyV Spw0v]Sj Lalj LgL, I j]´ 0U Rvç ¾]j]Ó]Rf j a´ e U, I ÐLα A° V f]qoLsp]Ó]Rf j a´ 0Ð ASf v]i ¾]j]α j a´ LÇ I j]´ VSpLY|fp]sSsL. Af0RWL° VCT f]qoLsp0Ra o]Rf o0Y]SÓα AskU j a´ 0VLSj Lj]sV´ 0VLSj L I RÐ NkLkF|RÖa0S¾]e So I ÐVASKf]j\]q0RÐÉ]α, WVPw }Wqe ¾]j]RE WLq]¾]s0U v|f|y|f0Lp Kq0q }f] ASÇz U B IYz]j\ 0WLe 0U I Ð0 v]\ Lq]´ LÇ j o0´ Vj]LpU W]Y0oLp]q0Ð0. I ÐLα, Wu]p0Ð]aS¾]LtU Spw0v]Sj La0WPRa I SÖLu0U j a´ Lj 0U Spw0v]Rj W0f|oLp0U kp;´ 1 oLp0U Aj 0Wq]´ Lj 0U B IYz]j\ kSNfLy]Rj plely0v]Swx° t]α WLe 0Ð fVA° Rj B IYz]´ 0Ð fV Spw0v]Sj La0ç Kq0Aj Lhqv]B Re ÐV ASÇz U \]Í]j\ fLp] pLRF Lq0nLY¾]0U WLe 0Ð]s. Af]j Lα Spw0WVW]´ RÖYf]RE v]kq }f0Lp v]i ¾]j]α fsW]uLp] WVPw]´ RÖae U I ÐV ASÇz U ASKf]R\ Ð0U B ASKf y-}Wq]´ RÖYÐ0U Dç kLq0q|v]wLyU f]W\ 0U p0©]v]q0É v0U Av]w-yj }pv0oLRe ÐV krSp°]p]q]´ 0Ð0.

S^LyI]Rj´ 0r]j\ 0ç v]wLyU

Spw0v]RE A ÚpLp Wj]Wor]pR¾] RRhvWskj NkWLqU v]vLz U R\ pIF S^LyI Vj]f|lmü\ Lq]pLp] ^ }v]j\ 0 I Ð0U or]p0]α j]ÐV S^LyI]j Vo´ ¥ ^j]j\]s I Ð0oLe VsrLoÇ WS¾]Ls]´ L ynp0Ra kLq0q] v]wLyU. S^LyI 0U or]p0U I NkWLq00ç W0a0Um^ }v]f0Le Vj p]j\ RfÐV y0v]Swx° t]α SqXRÖa0¾]p]Y0° V Af]j Lα B SvhnLY° tLe VAvRq´ 0r]j\ 0ç vyf0fW¥ oj ô]sL´ 0Ð f]j Li LqoLp]j LU kq]Ye]S´ ° fV Av]Ra kr´]q]´ 0Ð f]j 0 v]q0É oLp] pLRF LÐ0U v]w-y]´ Lj]avqLRF j LU yP f]´ 0Wp0U R\ áe U."

Y; n]e]pLp or]pR¾] nLq]pLp] y-}Wq]´ LÇ oaj\ VAvRt qz y|¾]j]α DSKf]´ LÇ B IYz]j\ S^LyI]Sj LalW; ¾]Lv]RE hPFÇ y-k] ¾]j]α Nkf]f RÖYV kr´ fVhLv]h]RE k0NFj Lp S^LyI V or]pR¾] nLq]pLp] y-}Wq]´ LÇ wÉ]S´ ° , Av¥ Y; nU i q]j\]q]´ 0Ð fV kq]w0É LÄ Lv]α j]ÐLe V... S^LyI V j]hp]α j]ÐV De ; ÐW; ¾]Lv]RE hPFÇ Wsk]j\ f0SKLRs Nkv; ¾]j]j\ 0; AvÇ fRE nLq]Rp, y-}Wq]j\ 0 k0NFRj Nkyv]´ 0Ð f0vRq AvÇ AvRt Ar]´]s... (o¾]Lp] 1 : 2025) I ÐLp]q0Ð0. 'AvÇ AvRt Ar]´]s I Ð0 kr´]q]´ 0Ð f]j ; Ä U 'nLq] I Ð j]sp]α Avt0oLp] wq]qm] U k0s; ¾]j]p]s I ÐLRe ÐV yÍ ; n¾]j]α j]ÐVoj ô]sL´ LU. CT SvhnLY¾]0j]ÐVoj ô]sLs´ ° fV W; ¾]Lv]RE Wskj NkWLqU S^LyI V or]pR¾] nLq]pLp] y-}Wq]j\ 0; I ÐLα Spw0v]RE ^j j ¾]j] 0 Swx U oLNF Ro AvÇ Avt0oLp] nLq] I Ð j]sp]α wq]qm] U k0s; ¾]j]p0ç P I ÐLe V k0NFRj Nkyv]´ 0Ð f0vRq AvÇ AvRt Ar]´]s I Ð0 kr´ Lα k0NFRj Nkyv]j\ Swx U AvÇ AvRt Ar]´ 0 I ÐV A; Ä U vq]Wp]s I ÐV\]s ke]fÓL; \]Í]´ 0Ð0° VAvq0Ra CT \]Í LYf] wq]pLRe É]α Avj 0kj] Kja]j\ 0, kj] oLr0Ð f0vRq AvÇ W0t]j\]s I ÐV kr´ Lα kj] oLr] Wu]´ VAvÇ W0t]j\ 0 I ÐV\]Í]´ LÇ kLa]s. WVLÓ]RE B qUnU o0fα AvyLj U vRq B W0Y] B SqLa0U KÐ0U yUyLq]´ LRF A É]LkWÇ kr´ Rf sLU WÉ]j\ 0 SWY0 I Ð0 kr´ Lα WLy VAvyLj]j\]Y0U B W0Y] B SqLa0U yUyLq]j\]Y]s I Ð; Ä Roa0´ e U. CT v]i ¾]j]α \]Í]´ 0Ð fV f]W\ 0U p0©]v]q0É oSs? yLi Lqe pLp] yUnv]´ 0Ð Kq0WLq]U Kq0 NkSf]W yopU vRq yUnv]j\]s I Ð0 kr´ Lα, B yopU Wu]´ Swx U Af0 yUnv]´ LÇ f0a°] I Ð0 fRÐ ple ; Ä U. B w]w0v]j VI Y0oLyU NkLp0LW0Ð f0vRq k s0 o0t]j\]s

I Ð0kr´ Lα I Ý00LyU ÑkLp0Lp]´ uj´ SÖL¥ k¸000t\ 0I ÐLe ; Å U.
 Sj LÖ0WLSU Wu]p0Ð f0vRq Apl¥ oLUyv0U oÃ |v0U n f j\ }¸ I Ð0kr´ Lα
 Sj LÖ0WLSU Wu]´ SÖL¥ Apl¥ oLUyv0U oÃ |v0U n f j\ 0f0a°]I ÐLe ; Å U.
 Af0SKLRs fRÐ Spw0v]RE ^j j U Wu]p0Ð f0vRq S^LyI VFRE nLq|
 or]pp00Lp] wq]qmÌ U k0s; ¾]p]¸ I Ð0kr´ Lα Af0Wu]´ VA vç
 wq]qmÌ U k0s; ¾]R´´ L° 0^ }v]¸ 0I ÐLe VA ; Å U. WPaLRF, S^LyI]Sj LaV
 Wi ¾Lv]RE hP fç kr´ or]pR¾ nLq|pLp] y-}Wq]´ Lç wÉ]S´´ ° I Ð
 vL´´ 0W¥ Rft]p]´´ 0Ð fV or]pU S^LyI]Sj LRaLÖU fLoy]¸ fWj]WpLp]Ý¸,
 S^LyI]RE nLq|pLp]¾RÐ B p]q0Ð0I ÐLe VA fLp fV
 nLq|Ln; ¾0mÌ R¾´´ 0r]¸ v\ j ¾]α j sWRÖY]q]´´ 0Ð ÑkoLe 10j 0yq]¸ V
 kqy]kqU wq]qmÌ U k0s; ¾]´ J Wwq]q0Lp]¾] ; Ð0 fRÐ pLe VA v;
 hLÖf|^}v]fU j p]¸ RfÐ f]j 0yUwpo]¸; WLqe U A° Rj R\ ál] Lp]q0Ð0
 Wi ¾Lv]RE hP fç S^LyI]Sj La0Wsk]¸ fV Af]j Lα, S^LyI V
 ÑmÜ \Lq|pLp]ÝLe W0a0Um^ }v]fU j p]¸ RfÐ 0ç \]s ynWt]Rs kb]Ö´´ α
 f]W\ 0U Aa]ò Lj qz]fv0U v\ j v]q0È v00Lp Kq0 kLqÖq]v]wLy0Le V

CFLj]RE 0Wç

Spw0WpW]α fr´´ RÖYf]j 0SwxU f] j´´ 0Ñk]pÉq] Lp]q0Ð w]x |ç
 Splz ÐLRj 2Öã] AÚpLp or]pS¾LaV y]f }Sp, CFLj]RE 0Wç I Ð0U
 or]pR¾Öã] Splz ÐLSj LaV CFLj]RE AÚ I Ð0U kr´´ fLp] v\ j ¾]α
 (Splz 19: 2527) j LU WLe 0Ð0. Af]Rj ¾0a; ÐV Splz ÐLç or]pR¾ fRE
 AÚRpsÖLRs fRÐ Wq0f] fRE nvj ¾]Ss´´ 0yLYFU R\ p]f0I Ð0U j LU
 vLp]´´ 0Ð0. CÑkWLqU or]pS¾La0U Splz ÐLSj La0U Spw0 yUyLq]¸ fV or]p¾]j 0
 y´ U o´´ ¥ SvRr C¸L´´ f]j LsLp]q0Ð 0RvÐV\]s; vLh]´´ 0Ð0° VCf0
 yf]0Lp]q]´´ 0Ð f]j 0ç yLi]f j LU WLe 0RÐ É]α A´´ Lq]U j LU
 AUy]Wq]S´´ ° fLe VA f]j Lα CT SvhnLYv0U Af]Sj La0mÌ RÖY oã0nLY° t0U
 y]f 00Lp]j LU kq]SwLi]S´´ °]p]q]´´ 0Ð0.

B h]0Lp], or]pL0]j VSpw0 Ku]RW SvRr o´´ tLq00° Lp]q0Ð]¸ I Ð0U Af0RWL° V
 Spw0v]RE oqe v0U Dp]j R¾u0SÐ sk0U y-] «LSqLz e v0U Wu]´´ Lα k]RÐ fRE
 0LFLv]Rj yUqf]´´ 0Ð \ 0ofs f] j´´ 0j]j; v z]´´ Lç Wu]pLRF vq0RoÐ f]j Lα
 B \ 0ofs W0q]w]α Rv]¸ VFRE Kq0 v]w-y]f w]x]Rj J sk]´´ 0WpLe VR\ p]f fV
 I Ð0U j 0´´ 0yÉsk]´´ LU. CÑkWLqU \]Í´´]´´ 0SÖL¥, or]pRp yUqf]´´ 0Ð f]j 0
 0j 0U \ 0ofsp00ç y´ U W0a0UmLUY° ¥ B q00° Lp]q0Ð]¸, Af]j LsLe V
 mÌ 0¸L¾ Aj]j Lp KqLRt B \ 0ofs J sk]¸ fV I Ð0 \]Í´´]S´´ °]vq0Ð0.
 A° Rj \]Í´´]´´ 0Ð fV or]pp0Ra W0a0UmR¾´´ 0r]¸ 0U mÌ 0´´ Rt´´ 0r]¸ 0U
 Spw0v]RE ySz LhqÓLRq´´ 0r]¸ 0U v\ j ¾]α kr´´]q]´´ 0Ð
 vy]f0fW¥´´ j 0y]f0LSe L? y]j LkWSplz ÐLRE AÚ I s]ym¾Vor]pp0Ra
 \Lj]¸´´ Lq] B p]q0RÐ Ð0U or]pU Spw0v]Rj Yi nU i q]¸ f]Rj ¾0a; ÐVA vt0Ra
 v]Ý]α R\ ÐV0PÐ00LyU AvStLRaLÖU fLoy]¸ Swx0Le Vy´ nvj ¾]Ss´´ 0
 SkLp fV I Ð0U s]´´ L. 1:36, 1:5556 I Ð }vLW|° t]α j LU vLp]´´ 0Ð0.
 ^j´´ PYS¾LaVSpw0 yUyLq]¸ 0RWL° 0j]Ð Kq0 y´ ; n¾]α AvRE AÚp0U
 ySz Lhq0U AvSj La0 yUyLq]´´ Lç B NYz]¸ V k0r¾0j]Ð0I ÐV0¾Lp] 12
 :46α j LU WLe 0Ð0. WLj Lp]Rs mÌ 0v }Ý]α v]vLz v]q0Ð]j 0R\ ÐSÖL¥ B
 v]Ý0WLj; Av]aR¾ Wsvrp0U Av]aR¾ S^Ls]´´ LRq0U or]pp0Ra j]p]Í´´ e ¾]j j
 J sk]¸ 0RWLa0¾0I ÐV Splz ÐLç 2: 111 vRq vLW|° t]α
 v|© 0L´´ RÖY]q]´´ 0Ð0. 0; S´´ LyV6 : 3 α SkRqa0¾0 krpRÖY]q]´´ 0Ð Spw0v]RE
 ySz LhqÓLj; Spw0v]RE WpW }Wqe ¾]j 0U y-] «LSqLz e ¾]j 0U SwxU
 or]pSplRaLÖU oã0w]x |ÓLsqLa0 WpRa ÑkLj; Å j Wu]¸ 0SKLÐ0I ÐVA Ö. Ñkv 1 :
 14 α WLe 0Ð0. CRf¸LU Rft]p]´´ 0Ð fV or]pR¾ vtRqpi]WU y]z j\]q0Ð
 j]qvi]mÌ 00]fLh]W¥ Av¥´´ ° Lp]q0Ð0I Ð0U Spw0 AvRt v]Ý0k]q]´´ Lα
 k]RÐ AvRt Sj L´´ Lç B q0]¸L¾¾ Yf]RWY Avò Av¥´´ ° LW0Ð
 yLz \q]U KY0So C¸Lp]q0Ð0I Ð00Le VCj]I RÍ É]s0U WLqe vWLα Avt0Ra
 yUqf e]¸ 0ofs B RqRpÉ]s0U ÑkSf]W0Lp] J sk]S´´ ° B vw|0R° ÐV
 Spw0v]j 0SfLÐ]RpÐ0 v]\Lq]´´ 0W; I É]α fRÐ, AfVJ sk]S´´ ° fV
 y´ W0a0Um¾]α RkY B RqRpÉ]s0U B p]q0Ð]S? or]pSpLa0WpRa j a´´ 0Ð,
 AvStLRaLÖU fRÐ WLe Lç vÐ ySz LhqÓLj (Avi y´

ySz LhqÓLqLp]q0E0I Ð0 fRÐ yËsk]´ 0W) Spw0V]j 0° Lp]q0E
yLz \ q]¾]A vRt yUqf]´ 0E \ 0ofs Avq]A j]RÐa0¾]VA v¥´ 0
mÌ 0]L¾]Kq0 Aj |v|©]Rp J sk]S´ ° B vw|U C]Lp]q0E]S]L. ASÖL¥
k]RÐ I Í 0RWL° Vor]pp0Ra yUqf e \ 0ofs y´´ Lq]A j]RÐa0¾]V
y´´ Lq] L]f]q0E Kq0 Aj]j 0RWLa0¾]0I Ð S \ Lh]¾]j 0 f0k]f]WqoLp v]s
or0ka]p00S° L? CR]Ð fle |y f|U. Cf]j ; Å U or]po]Rj yUqf]´ 0E f]j V
B q0]L¾] Avò p0° Lp]I ÐU ASÖL¥ B \ 0ofs Spw0 fRE w]x |Rj
J sk]A fle V ÐU j LU yËsk]A f0 wq]p]s I ÐLe V

wq]pLp A ; Å U

S^LyI U or]poU w]w0V]Lp]q0E Spw0V]Rj Rpq0w]S]U ShvLsp¾]Ss´ 0
RWL° 0R \ ÐSÖL¥ w]oSpLç Spw0V]Rj Wá]Rsa0¾]VRRhvR¾] y]f0f]´ 0Wp0U
AvRq Aj 0Yz]´ 0Wp0U R \ p]f0RvÐ]s]´ L 2 : 2535 vRq vLW|° t]A
v]vq]A]q]´ 0E0. yWs ^j ¾]R]E p0U qf Spw0V]R]E]Wp]w0qe U o]SXj pLe V
yLi]´ Lç SkLW0ÐRfÐU z 0hpSnhWqoLp B yUnv¾]j Vor]pU
h0W]yL]f]pLp]q]´ 0RoÐU y]A j j sW]R´ L° V]kq]w0È LÄ LvVB yÎ ; n¾]A
w]RoSpL]Rj R´ L° VA vStLa0 krp]A fV Cvç C]yL]Sps]A ksq0Sap0U v]u]A V´ U
Dp]A p´ U WLqe oLW0U... j]R]E z 0hp¾]s]PRa Kq0 vL¥ f0t]A 0Wp]r0Wp0U
R \ áU I ÐLp]q0E0. CT]k v \ j U]Ww] A W0f|oLp]j]rSvr]. Spw0
]Wp]w]´ RÖa]SÖL¥ AvRE W0q]w]j q]RW AvRE A Úp0U A Úp0Ra ySz Lhq]p0U
S]V]LÖLy]R]E nLq] or]pv0U oY]h]Ssj or]pv0U j]s]´ 0E0° Lp]q0E0I ÐV
Splz ÐLç 19:25 A kr´]q]´ 0E0. fRE B h|^L]fRE RRWWL]S0W¥ W0q]SwLa0
S \ ; ¾]0 fRr´ RÖY]q]´ 0E WLu]A W° 0 z 0hpU k]t]´ RÖY or]pR¾] B e V
]Wp]w]j q]RW j LU WLe 0E fV Avt0Ra z 0hp¾]j VA skRoÈ]s0U B wLyU
j s]W0vLç kq]Lk]f0Lp vL´ 0W¥ AvStLa0 krp0vLç Spw0 B]Yz]A 0. fLç
w]x |ÓL]qLa] oqe R¾] ^p]A]Dp]j ; R¾]u0SÐ]s]´ 0RoÐ0 kr´]q]RÐÈ]s0U B
vL´ 0W¥ or]po]Sj La0 kr´]s ; WLqe U Dp]j ; R¾]u0SÐ]s]k]j]Swx U fLç
y ; «L]SqLz e U R \ Sá° fLRe ÐU Af]j L A fRE oL]fLv0Lp] Af0vRq
fj]´ 0° Lp]q0E mÌ U ASf v]i ¾]A k]Ð]RaLq]´ s0U D° Lp]q]´ p]R]ÐU
fj]´ r]pLoLp]q0E0. Af]j L A fRE k]f]ç fj]´ 0j x]RÖa0E f0 o]p]so0° LW0E
h0Xv0Lp] RkLq0¾]RÖaLç or]po]Rj yz Lp]´ 0E \]s vL´ 0WtLe VB
yÎ ; n¾]A krpLç Spw0 B]Yz]A fV Av fRÐ pLe vkr´ f0U. y´ U
ySz LhqÓLqU w]x |ÓLqU fRÐ DSk]f]A V np \ W]f]qLp] KL]a]or´
qUy0Lp]q0E0 AfV I ÐL A w]x |ÓLq]A Kq0vç oL]fU k]p]´ 1 oLp y]Bj z U npR¾]
mz]x]´ q]´ 0E0 (1 Splz .4:18) I Ð y f|U Rft]p]A 0RWLR° SÐLe U B
W0q]w]j 0 yo]kU j]Ð]q0E0. Splz ÐLç I Ð B oj 0x |Rj´ 0r]A Le]Spw0
or]po]Sj La] y]f]Sp, CfL j]RE oWç I Ð vkr´ fV]k v (¾]p]s]PRa Splz ÐLç
Rft]p]A v]f0f, Spw0V]Rj fRE y´ ^ }vRj SÖLRs fRÐ y]Bj z]A 0
I Ð fLp]q0E0.

fRE Cx]U I Í LRe È]s0U Af0 k]p]´ 1 oLp] Splz ÐLç Aj 0yq]´ U I ÐVSpw0
Ar]´]q0E0. Af]j L A fj]´ 0 kWqU j]s]´ 0E vç I Ð j]sp]A Splz ÐLRj
fRE A Úp]´ 0v]f]´ 0vLç Wu]p0U, j x]RÖY oWj 0 kWqU AvRj SÖLRs
j]svj Lp oRäLq0 oWRj sn]A]q]´ 0E0I ÐVor]po]j VB w-y]´ Lç Wu]p0U,
A° Rj \]Í]A v¥ B wLyU]kLk]´ e U I Ð A ; Å ¾]sLe V
Splz ÐLRj´ 0r]A V y]f]Sp CfL j]RE oWç (y]f]Sp CSÖL¥ j]j´ 0
j x]RÖY]q]´ 0E j]RE oWj 0 kWqU CvRj j]j´ 0 oWj Lp]´ Lç j s]W0E0) I Ð0
Spw0 kr´ fV Splz ÐL]s] La] CfL j]RE A Ú I Ð0 kr´ fV Splz ÐL]s] j }
I RÐ j]RE ^ }vRj SÖLRs y]Bj z]´ 0E0I ÐU I RÐ j } k]p]´ 1 oLp]
Aj 0yq]´ 0RoÐU´ Lç Ar]p0E0; Af]j L A I RE A Úp]´ 0° Lp]q]´ 0E
k]f]j x]U j } Av¥´ 0j]W¾]R´ La0´ e U, Av¥ j]j´ 0 VA ÚpLp0U j }
Av¥´ 0vWj Lp0U Cq]´ e U I Ð0´ Lç j]SÐLa0 Ws]k]´ 0E0I Ð
A ; Å ¾]sLp]q0E0. \ 0q0´ ¾]A or]po]j v]k]f]j x]U o]p]so0° Lp h0X¾]j V
B wLyU sn]´ Lç Sv°] Av¥´ 0vRäLq0 oWRj kWqU j s]W0E]k v (¾]p]Le V
Spw0V]R]E, y]f]Sp, CfL j]RE oWç I Ð vL´ 0Wt]A j LU WLe 0E fV Spw0
]Wp]w]´ RÖY]SÖL¥ or]pU Aj LgpLp]SÖLp], AvRt yUqf]´ Lç
B q0]L]Rf]pLp], Af]j L A oq]´ 0E f]j 00Ö]AvRt yUqf]A 0RWLç e RoÐ

j |i SÇwU w|x |ÓLq|RsLq|v|j VSpw|j sW| I Ð B wpu SosÖr´
vLW|¾|sOR° Ð0\|Í |´ 0ÐfV|or|po|Rj pOU AvtORa yWs m| 0^j ° RtpOU
Ai |Sf k|´ 0Ð Nkv|¾|pLe v\ v\ j ¾|¾| SqXRÖa|¾|p|q|´ 0Ð y f|° t|oLp|
RKlq|¾|RÖa|0 v|LX|Lj oS AfV Afj Lx CT ´v|LX|Lj ¾|¾|RE Aa|ò Lj ¾|¾|
or|po|j VSpw|v|Rj ´ PaLRF SvRr o´ t° Lp|q|0Ð|S I Ð0 v|LX|Lj |´ 0Ð fV
KqmÉ \|Í p|¾| Aa|ò Lj RÖY|q|´ 0Ð oRälq|0 AmÉ \|Í oL|f|oLeV

or|p¾|RE o´ ¥

Spw|v|Rj WPaLRF SvRr B r|o´ RtÉ|sOU or|ppV´ 0^j |j\ 0 I ÐV
v\ j ¾|¾|j |ÐV|j o|´ |oj ô|sL´ LÇ Wu|pOU. Spw|v|RE vL´ OSWY B tOW¥
AvRE ³ Lj R¾|´ 0r|j\ VA f|wp|j\ ORWL° V Cvj 0W|Y|p CT ³ Lj U I Í P
CvÇ or|p¾|RE oWj OU pLS´ Lm| SpLRy, pPhLy| v|joSpLÇ I Ð|vq|0Ra
ySz Lhq| 0oLp oqÖe|´ Lqj Ss? CvRE ySz Lhq|oLqOU j ÚORa WPRap|Ss? I Ð0
S\ Lhj\ 0 (oL|S´ Ly|6 : 2, 3). Cv|Ra krp|0Ð ySz Lhq|ÓLqOU ySz Lhq|oLqOU
Spw|v|RE y´ U ySz Lhq|ÓLqOU ySz Lhq|oLqOU A sLp|q|0Ð0 I É|¾|
Av|´ |sL|f|q|0Ð ³ Lj vOU m|É |pOU Spw|v|¾| WLe RÖY|f|¾| B ^j ¾|¾|j V
AÄ 0fU SfLÐ 0oLp|q|0Ð|S. Spw|v|j VySz Lhq|oLj D° Lp|q|0Ð 0RvÐ|VCv|Ra
krp|0Ð f|j Lx WOr´ fVq° 0 ySz Lhq|oLRqÉ|sOU D° Lp|q|0Ð 0RvÐ|V|© oLe V
ySz Lhq|ÓLj j Ls|Skq|0RaRpÉ|sOU Skq|0W¥ Cv|Ra Nksf|WU kr´ |q|´ 0Ð0.
Afj Lx Spw|v|j V^ÓU j xW|pSwxU or|pU S^Ly| VooXLÍ qU
B r|o´ ¥R´ É|sOU ^ÓU j sW| I ÐSs j LU oj ô|sLS´ ° fP ySz Lhq|ÓLj
I ÐU ySz Lhq|oLj I ÐU CT nLY¾|Vkr´ |q|´ 0Ð fV y´ U ySz Lhq|ÓLRqpOU
ySz Lhq|oLRqpOU WOr|j\ Lp|q|´ |S I RÐLq|j |LpU krpLÇ \|s| Nwo|´ 0Ð0° V
I ÐLx AfV KÝOU wq|pLp j |Lpos. WLqe U y´ U ySz Lhq|ÓLj´ OU
ySz Lhq|oLj´ OU C sL¾| ³ Lj vOU Wu|v|0WtOU Spw|v|j VD° LWLÇ WLqe RoÍ P
I ÐVB ^j U AÄ 0fRÖY| I ÐLe VsvhnLY¾|RE yÍ |nU v|© oL´ 0Ð fV
Afj Lx y´ U oLFLv|¾| j |Ð0 ^j |j\ ySz Lhq|ÓLRqpOU ySz Lhq|oLRqpOU WOr|j\ 0
fRÐpLe |VCv|Ra kr´ |q|´ 0Ð fV I Ð f|j 0 yUwpo|S. WPaLRF ow|z L
yÉ|j ¾|¾|j U I Ð Skq|¾| Ar|pRÖa|0 fOU Spw|v|RE MWp|Rs Wx |Lj 0nv° ¥
Nkv\ j qpK¾|¾| v|vq|´ 0Ð f|oLp 69LU yÉ |j ¾|¾|¾|¾|, I sLvqLsOU
RRWv|aRÖY|MWp|¾| SZ Lqoqe U yz |´ 0Ð ow|z Lp|0Ra Aj 0nv|oLp|
kr´ |q|´ 0Ð fV I RE ySz Lhq|´ 0` LÇ Akq|\|fj OU I RE AÚp|0Ra o´ ¥´ V
` LÇ Aj |j 0oLp|¾| |j Ð0 (8LU vLW|U) I ÐLe V fRE y´ U AÚp|0Ra
o´ ¥SkLsOU fRÐ RRWv|Y| I Ð0 kr´ |q|´ 0Ð f|¾|j |ÐV Spw|v|RE AÚpV´ 0
SvRr o´ t° Lp|q|0Ð0 I Ð vy|f|0f j |ôUwpu Rft|´ |q|´ 0WpSs?
RRhv v\ j ¾|¾|Rs vy|f|0fW¥ C° Rj pLp|q|´ 0SÖL¥ or|ppOU S^Ly| OU
j |f|Nmü \ Lq|WtLpOU ASfyopU nLq|LnLj ¾|L´ ÓLqLpOU ^|v|j\ 0 I Ð
RRhv v\ j v|q|0É vOU p|© |v|q|0É v|oLp RWY|0 Wg \|s ynW¥ Kq|
kLq|0q|v|wLy|oLp| kb|Ö|j\ 0 vq|WpLe V

or|pp|0Ra AoSSLÄ vU

or|p¾|RE kq|kP|¹ oLp kLkqLz |f|¾|¾|RE oW|aoLp|j j° kLq|0q|¾|¾|
AvtORa AoSSLÄ vv|wLyU j |sRWLÇ 0Ð0 I Ð|SVqt WL¾|s|Wm|x k|y|V
WT| y|¾| 1987 x Nky|É |Wq|j\ RRWv|f|v v|³ Lj |pU I Ð |Y|Í ¾|¾|¾| (Sk^V
253) kr´ |Y|° VRRhvWQk j |r´ v¥ (sP|S´ Ly|1: 28) I Ð|V|Nm|Sp x hP|fÇ
or|pR¾| v|Swx|Ö|j\ f|¾|j |ÐV Av¥´ V^ÓKlKu C sLp|q|0Ð0 I ÐV
kLq|0q|oLp| \|s |W|y|f|p y|oPz ° ¥oj ô|sL´ |p|q|´ 0WpLe V KqL¥´ V
RRhv¾|¾|RE WQk (Nksf|W y|ßj z U) sn|j\ 0 I Ð0 kr´ Lx ApL¥´ 0^ÓKlKu
CR sÐ|v|q|0Sol? vq|0RoÉ|¾| Afj |j |LpRoÍ Le P BhLo|¾|j |ÐV^j |´ 0Ð yWs
oj 0x|qOU ^ÓKlko|ç vqLp|q|´ 0SÖL¥ KqL¥ oL|fU I ° Rj ^ÓKlKu
C sL¾|v¥ B p|? Wj |Wor|pLoU BhLo|¾|j |ÐV^j |j\ v¥ fRÐ B e S sL.
RRhvWQk sn|j\ Wj |Wor|pU ^ÓKlKu C sL¾|v¥ B p|q|0ÐÉ|¾| RRhvWQk
sn|j\ Sj Lz pOU (Ds|k¾| 6:8 Sj L´ 0W) ^ÓKlKu C sL¾|pL¥ B p|q|0Ð|Ss? or|pU
RRhvR¾| fRE qf WÇ (sP´ L 1 : 47) I Ð0 v|t|j\ f|RE A j Ä U fLÇ kLk¾|¾|j 0
v|Si ppLp|q|0ÐÐU, RRhvU kLk¾|¾|RE w|f Lv|j |p|¾|j |Ð0 fRÐ
qf |´ 0Ð vÇ B Re Ð0oSs? oj 0x|Lv|fLqU R\ p|f Spw|v|j V^ÓKlKu

CᄡLf]q0E f]RE WLqe U Spw0 B hLo]ᄡ j]Dᄡ, k]RᄡSpL kq]w0Ē LÄ Lv]j LsLe V
^j]ᄡ fVI ᄡ0ᄡ fLp]q0E0 (o3/4Lp] 1 : 18) or]p B v]i 3/4]ᄡ AᄡSᄡL ^j]ᄡ fV
Spw0v]Rj SÖLRs fRᄡpLp]q0E0 or]ppU ^j]ᄡ]q0E fVI Ē]ᄡ Avᄡ ᄡ ᄡÓKlKU
(B hLo] kLkU) CᄡLp]q0E0 I ᄡVkrp0vLᄡ Wu]p00Lp]q0E0. Avᄡ ^j]ᄡ fV
^ÓKlKU D° Lp]q0E Avt0Ra oj 0x |k]fLv]ᄡ j]D0 fRᄡ B p]q0E f]j Lᄡ
Avᄡ AoSsLÄ v B p]q0E]ᄡ, yLi Lqe J RfLq0oj 0x |y]f }RppU SkLRsfRᄡ
^ÓKlko0ᄡ vᄡ (kLk3/4]RE B i |k]f|3/4]ᄡ W }u]ᄡ ^j]ᄡ vᄡ) B p]q0E0. CfLe V
RRhv v\j U v|© oL ᄡ ᄡE y f|U. I ᄡLᄡ \]s ynWᄡ kb]Ö] ᄡE (kLqÖq])
v]wLyU CT RRhv v\j y f|3/4]j WwWv]q0Ē oLe V

or]pU ^ÓKlKqz]fplp]q0E0 I ᄡ0 v]w-y] ᄡE \]si Dᄡp] ᄡE Kq0 vLhU
CᄡkWLq0Le V or]ppV ᄡ ᄡÓKlKU D° Lp]q0E0Ē]ᄡ Avt]ᄡ j]D0 ^j] ᄡE
yÍ f] ᄡ ᄡÓKlko0° Lp]q] ᄡ. or]p0]ᄡ j]D0 ^j]ᄡ Spw0v]j 0
^ÓKlko]ᄡL ᄡ f]j Lᄡ Spw0v]RE A ÚpLp]q0E Avᄡ ᄡ ᄡÓKlKU
D° Lp]q0E]ᄡ I ᄡVAj 00Lj] ᄡeU. CT \]Í LYf] wq]pLRe Ē]ᄡ, or]p0]j 0
^ÓKlKU CᄡLf]q0E fVAvt0Ra AÖj ᄡ A ÚpV ᄡ ᄡÓKlko]ᄡL ᄡ f0
RWL° Lp]q0E0Rvᄡ0 krpeU. Av] ᄡ 0q° 0Sk] ᄡ ᄡÓKlko]ᄡL ᄡ fV Av]i
Cq0vq0RapU oLFLK]fL ᄡ ᄡ ᄡÓKlko]ᄡL ᄡ f0RWL° Lp]q0E0 I ᄡ0U
krpeU. CᄡkWLqU ^ÓKlko]ᄡL3/4v]i I ᄡ0 kq]Ye]S ᄡ B t0WRt KLSqL
fso0rp]s0U WR° 3/4] fso0rWt0Ra k]ᄡ]Ss ᄡ j LU SkLW0SÖLᄡ J äv0U Ka0v]ᄡ,
B h]oj 0x |j Lp]q0E B hLo]RE o ᄡ ᄡ ᄡÓKlko0° Lp]q0E]Rᄡᄡ0U B hLU
kLkU R\ p]f]ᄡ I ᄡ0U krSp°]vq0U. A° Rj kr0pᄡf0 RRhv v\j 3/4]j 0
j]q ᄡE WLq]0ᄡL3/4f]j Lᄡ Af]RE Aa]ᄡ Lj oLp, Spw0v]j 0
^ÓKlko]ᄡL3/4f]j Lᄡ Spw0v]RE A ÚpV ᄡ ᄡÓKlko]ᄡLp]q0E0 I ᄡ vLhU
p0]ᄡ]z]j oLRe ᄡVf]i 3/40 krplU. or]pU B hLo]yÍ f]pLp]q0E0; Avᄡ
oj 0x |j]ᄡ j]D0 ^j]ᄡ oj 0x |y]f } B p]q0E0; Af]j Lᄡ oj 0x |RE ^ÓKlKU
Avᄡ ᄡ° Lp]q0E0; I ᄡLᄡ Spw0 kLk]pLp oj 0x |j]ᄡ j]Dᄡ ^j]ᄡ fV
oj 0x |y]f }p]s]Ra oj 0x |j Lp] Avf]q]ᄡ RRhv oLp]q0E0 Spw0. or]pR3/4
^j]Ö]ᄡ f0oj 0x |j Lp]q0E0; Spw0v]Rj oj 0x |j ᄡ ^j]Ö]ᄡ fV Af]j Lᄡ ^ÓKlKU
yUm] ᄡ]ᄡ]aS3/4LtU or]pv0U Spw0v0U Kq0SkLRspᄡ. or]pU oj 0x |v]i «3/4]ᄡ j]D]V
DtvLpvᄡ B p]q0E0SÖLᄡ Spw0oj 0x |v]i «3/4]Ss ᄡ Vvᄡvᄡ B p]q0E0.
C ᄡ Lqe ° tLᄡ Spw0 ^ÓKlko]ᄡLf]q0E0 oj 0x |j ᄡ or]pU ^ÓKlko0ᄡ y]f }p0U
B p]q0E0RvᄡLe V]j LU oj ô]sLS ᄡ° fV

or]pp0Ra y-ᄡ «LSqLz e U

or]p3/4]RE CT SsLW ^ }v]fU AvyLj]ᄡ Öᄡ, Avᄡ v]ᄡ ᄡ FRE f]q0Ö0f]j 00Lp]
Kᄡ]ᄡ 0S \] ᄡ0. or]pU B Ä wq]q° StLra y-ᄡ «3/4]SsR ᄡ a0 ᄡ RÖY0. or]p3/4]RE
y-ᄡ «LSqLz e R3/4 ᄡ or]ᄡ Vsvhk0y]fWU ᄡk WaoLp] Kᄡ0U
ᄡky]fLv] ᄡE]ᄡ I ᄡLe VSRLoᄡ WS3/4Ls] ᄡ L yn kb]Ö] ᄡE fV or]pp0U
S^LyI ᄡ nLq]Ln]i 3/40^ }v]fU j p]ᄡ ᄡRvᄡ0U Av]i ᄡ VSpw0v]Rj WpaLRF j Lsv
B]i o ᄡ t0U W0r ᄡ fVq° VRk]i o ᄡ t0U D° Lp]q0E0Rvᄡ0U Svkhk0y]fWU
kb]Ö] ᄡE fV yn kb]Ö] ᄡE]ᄡ. I ᄡLᄡ Svkhk0y]fW3/4]s]ᄡL3/4, or]pU
y-ᄡ «LSqLz e U R\ p]f0 I ᄡ WLq]U yn vs]p ᄡkLi Lj]U j ᄡW] kb]Ö] ᄡE0!
Svkhk0y]fW3/4]s0ᄡ fV kb]Ö] ᄡ LRF, Af]ᄡ CᄡL3/4 fV kb]Ö] ᄡE0! yn CᄡkWLqU
R\ á0E f]ᄡ j o ᄡ ᄡ Af]wpU SfLᄡ]SÖLv0W yLnlv]WoLe V I ᄡLᄡ SoLRw
o0XLÍ qU RRhvU j sW]p k3/40 Wskj Wt0Ra WLq]3/4]ᄡ ynLi]WLq]Wᄡ
R\ p]f]q] ᄡE f0 WLe 0SÖLᄡ CT Af]wpU Aᄡ Lj 3/4LRe ᄡ0 j LU
y Úf]ᄡ ᄡSkLW0U. y]Srl osmLi ynp0Ra W0i mLj : ^j ° t0Ra DKSpLY3/4]j V
I ᄡ Skq]ᄡ yn ᄡky]Ē }Wq]ᄡ 0 v]f]qe U R\ p]f]Y0ᄡ R\ r0k0y]fW3/4]Rs k3/40
Wskj Wt0U yn fRᄡ ᄡky]Ē }Wq]ᄡ]Y0ᄡ k].K.y]. RRmm]t]Rs k0rÖLa0 k0y]fWU
20LU AĒ]Lp3/4]ᄡ WLe ᄡE k3/40 Wskj Wt0U fÚ]ᄡ v]f]Ly00 ᄡ RRmm]t]Rs
k0rÖLa0k0y]fWU 20LU AĒ]Lp3/4]ᄡ WLe ᄡE k3/40 Wskj Wt]Rs q° LU Wskj -
pLRfLq0 v]NYz v0U D° L ᄡ WSpL pLRfLq0 v]NYz 3/4]RE p0U o0]ᄡ
ᄡke o] ᄡ WSpL R\ áq0fVI ᄡ fV y]Srl osmLi ynp0Ra W0i mLj k0y]fW3/4]ᄡ
WLe ᄡE]ᄡ. ASfyopU Af]ᄡ Wskj Wt0Ra I 1 U k3/40fRᄡp0° V I Í Le]f]RE
qz y]U? W0i mLj k0y]fW3/4]ᄡ j]D0 q° LU Wskj oLá]p]q] ᄡE0! vLy]f v3/4]ᄡ
Af]ᄡ RRmm]t]Rs KÖf0 Wskj Wᄡ oL]f Sop0ᄡ 0. k3/40R° ᄡ0 vq03/4]j Lp]

RRmm]t]Rs k^{3/4}LU Wskj q° Lp] v]n^]j\ 0q° 0Wskj WtL'] Af]x S\ ; ^{3/4}V
I 1 U k^{3/4}0 f]Wj\]q]' 0WpLe V CnkWLqU R\ pF]q]' 0E f]RE DSÇw|RoÍ Le P
v]NYz ^{3/4}j 0o0Ö]x pLRfLq0V]i n©]p0U WLe]' q0RfÐ0Ç RRmm]t]Rs Wskj
vLyfV^{3/4}]x RRmm]t]x CR&Ð0 SfLEÐ]' 0W I Ð fS&?2 or]poU S^LyI 0U
RRhvWskj NkWLqU Spw0v]RE ^j j SwxU nLq|Ln; ^{3/4}L' ÓLqLp] ^ }v]N V
o' ¥' 0 ^ÓU j sW0Wp0U AvRq vt; ^{3/4}0Wp0U R\ pF0 I Ð RRmm]t]Rs yf|U
RRmm]t]x CR&Ð0 vq0^{3/4}LÇ yn lwo]' 0E f]x Cj] Af]wp]S' ° WLq|o0S° L?
I ÐLx yf|R^{3/4} yBj z]' 0E J RfLqL]Rj yUmĭ j\ jaS^{3/4}Ltv0U ynp0Ra CT
j]skLalvtRq h0Xo0tvL' 0E KÐLe VI ÐVkrpLf]q]' LÇ j]i jvLz o]s.

or]p y; «LSqLz e U R\ pRfÐ yUYf] Svkh0y fW^{3/4}]s]sL^{3/4} Rvr0U kLq0Qq|
v]wLy0LRe ÐVI sLvq0U y Úf]' 0E0. Kq0 kLq0Qq|v]wLyU wq]pLRe Ð0
Wq0fLÇ of]pLp Rft]v]sLrf Af]Rj yf|oLRe Ð0 kq]Ye]' 0E fVksSÖLu0U
AmÈ olp]q]' 0RoÐVj LU W° 0Wuj' fLe VI RI SyLy]Rs ^Lf]Wt0Ra
kLq0Qq|v]wLyU A; S^{3/4}o]y]Shv]p0Ra v]NYz U y; «^{3/4}]x j]ÐVnPo]p]Ss' V
v]e0 I Ð fLp]q0Ð0. 0W]y f]p SsLW^{3/4}]Rs vs]RpLq0 v]nLY^{3/4}]RE
kLq0Qq|v]wLyU nPo]p]x j]ÐV kLqL¥ y; «^{3/4}]Ss' VB SqLz e U R\ pF0RvÐ0U.
q° 0U RRhv^{3/4}]RE yf|v\ j ^{3/4}j 0o0Ö]x KSq fq^{3/4}]s0Ç, Aa]ð Lj qz]foLp
RWY0WgW¥ fRÐpLe Voj 0x |nLv] pV' VRRhvv\ j ^{3/4}]RE khv]j sW0W,
RRhvv\ j yf|U f]qyWwq]' 0W I Ð }Rfã0W¥ Cf]x AÍ ; nv]j\]q]' 0E0.
Kÿ0o]' kLq0Qq|v]wLy° t0Rap0U WLq|^{3/4}]x CT Rfã0W¥ j o0' VWLe LÇ
Wujp0U."

1. Iyx hLvVB h]o0fSs AvRq k0q0xj 0U yf]]p0oLp] y0x h]j\ 0 I Ð0U, C' Lqe ^{3/4}Lx k0q0x Ç
k]fLv]Rj p0U olfLv]Rj p0U v]YVnLq|SpLa0 S\ ; Ð]q]' 0U, Av; Cq0vq0U J Wwq]qoLp]^{3/4}]q0U I ÐV
Av]a0EVAq0t]Rj\ pF]Y0R° Ð0U j]° ¥ vLp]j\]Y]S&? fÓpsU, k]Ð }RaLq]' s0U Av; q° s, Káwq
]qoLp]q]' 0U o^{3/4}Lp] 19 : 5
 2. Spw0yBj z]j\]q0Ð w]x |Ç I ÐVv\ j ^{3/4}]x WLe 0E f0o]' vLr0U SpLz ÐLRj DSÇw]j\ Le VI ÐV
mĭ RÖY SvhnLY° ¥ (o^{3/4}Lp] 17 : 12; SpLz . 21 : 7, 21:20) I a0^{3/4}0 kq]SwLi]' 0SÖL¥ j o0' 0
oj 0]sL' LÇ Wujp0U.
1. RRWYfV v]j³ Lj]pU. Sk ^V268
 2. Aj 0mĭ U W WLe 0W.

കുന്ദസാരം

kOSqLz]fSj LaVA sblP; kLkU J ā0krWpOU kOSqLz]fϕ RRhv^{3/4}]RE
ò Lj ^{3/4}oj]Ð0 RWL° VA f0f oj\ ORWLa0° WPpOU yh0kShw° ¥ j sWwWpOU
R\ áwW I Ðfle Ww0ÏyLqU I Ð khU RWL° ; Å oL° ÐfV kSNfLyU oāV
ARÖLyfSÓLqU MW]yF }pv]wLy]WRt kb]Öj\ Dskhw° t]α CfV
D° Lp]q0Ð OSvL I ÐOU, CšLp]q0ÐÉ]α I ° Rj , I Ð\ CfVRRWYfVynp0Ra
Kq0DkShwoLp]3/4 }j; Ð0 I ÐOU j LU oj ô]sL° ° fleV\]s f^{3/4}° t0Ra
Aa]ò Lj ^{3/4}]sLe Ww0ÏyLqU j a^{3/4}RÖa0ÐRfÐ0 WLe Lϕ Wu]pOU. B f^{3/4}° tOU
j LsLU j Pāl° 0o0fα kf]Rj LÐLU j Pāl° 0vRqp0ϕ WLSZ Y^{3/4}]α
RRWYfVynpV° ° Lp kq]e LovOU fÚ]α mĭ o0° V Af]j Lα
W0ÏyLqR^{3/4}° ° Orj\ VAskU B uoLp Kq0 kbj U j a^{3/4}0Ð fVf]W\ OU
An]sxe]poleV
RRmm]t]α

Spw0W]yF0v]α v]wLyoi Öj\ 0RRhvo°° tLp]3/4 }j; Ðvi kLk^{3/4}]α
AWRÖY0SkLpLα Af]Rj ° Orj\ VAj 0fk]°° WPpOU RRhvyÐ]i]p]α AfV
J ā0kr´ V f opV Lp] ASkf]°° pOU R\ áe RoÐV\ j ^{3/4}]α
kr´]q]° ° Ð0.1 CT NkoLe oj 0yq]V kSNfLyVAsÖLyfSϕ w]oSpLϕ
I ÐpLtlj 0RWLa0^{3/4} j }j; SϕwU AÖ. Nkv; ^{3/4}j ° ¥ 8LU AĒ]Lp^{3/4}]α j LU
WLe 0Ð0. RRhvLÄ Lv]j Lα j]rprÖY B t0WtLα j a° ° Ð AĀ 0f° tOU
Aaplt° tOU W° 0Inoj\ w]oSpLϕ Spw0v]α v]w-y]j\ fLp] J ā0kr´ 0
y] Lj Soā0; Af]j OSwxU Avϕ ARÖLyfSÓL;°° VkeUj sW]R°° L° V` Lϕ
Bq0Ra Soα RRWW¥ v]LsOU Av;°° V kq]w0Ē LÄ Lv]Rj sn]°° ^{3/4}°° v]i U CT
w©] I j]°° OU fq0W (ARÖL. 8:19) I ÐVB vw]RÖY0. kq]w0Ē LÄ vq° ° ¥ v]ā0
Wlwl°° Lj 0ϕ AvRE h0qLNYz U oj ô]sL°°]p kSNfLyVCF]j 0or0ka]pLp] j]RE
Rvϕ]^{3/4}0Y0W¥ j]SÐLa0WPRaj w]°° RY; I RĪ ÐLα RRhv^{3/4}]RE hlj U keU
RWLa0^{3/4}0vL° LR0Ð0j }v]LSolZ]\ 0. j]j °° VCT WLq]3/4]α nLYnLY]fSol
AvWLwSol D° Lp]q]°° WP]s. WLqe U, j]RE z 0hpU RRhvyÐ]i]p]α w0Ē os.
Af]j Lα j]RE CT h0x 0vRr°° Orj\ 0j }Aj 0fk]°° WPpOU W; ^{3/4}Lv]Sj La0
NkL; Å]°° WPpOU R\ áwW. Kq0kSf j]RE CT h0x 0v]Lq^{3/4}]j 0oLÖ0 sn]°° OU. j }
Wa0^{3/4} v]Sh-x ^{3/4}]sOU Aj }f]p0Ra mĭ j ^{3/4}]s0LRe ÐV` Lϕ oj ô]sL°° 0Ð0 (8:20-
23) I Ð0 kr´ 0. w]oSpLϕ R\ pF kLk^{3/4}]j 0kq]z LqU D° LW0Ðf]j VAvϕ
Aj 0fk]V W; ^{3/4}Lv]Sj La0 f opV Lp] NkL; Å]°° e RoÐLe VksNfLyV
B vw]RÖYfV FRE o0ÖLRWSpL oSārfÉ]sOU ARÖLyfSRE o0ÖLRWSpL
Aj 0fLkU NkWa]Ö]°° e RoÐV(W0ÏyLq]°° e RoÐV] Aš kSNfLyVApLStLa0
kr´ fV KÐLU j Pāl° 0o0fα j LsLU j Pāl° 0vRqpOU ynp]α j]sv]s]q0Ð fVCT
kb]Öj°° α fRÐpLp]q0Ð0. kLk^{3/4}]α AWRÖa0Ð oj 0x]j OU kLkU f oj°° 0Ðf]j V
Ai]WLqo0ϕ RRhv^{3/4}]j OU CapV 0j]sv°° 0Ð J WoĒ |ò ϕ Spw0W]yF0v]LRe Ð
RRhvv\ j 2 y f]^{3/4}]j VAj 0y0f0lp v]i ^{3/4}]α, RRhvS^{3/4}La]Spw0W]yF0
o0XLĪ qU kLk f opV Lp] Aj 0fLkS^{3/4}LRa NkL; Å]°° 0Ð kf]vLp]q0Ð0
RRWYfVynp]α j]sv]s]q0Ð fV I ÐLα j LsLU j Pāl°]α SrLoLyLl0L^|^{3/4}]Rs
k0r^L f]W¥ 0fkq]v; ^{3/4}j UR\ pF0 MW]yF]Lj]WtLp]3/4 }q0WPpOU MWSoe SrLo]Rs
m]x Ö]RE AvWLwLi]WLq° ° ¥ v; Ē]\ 0 v; Ē]\ VASϕz U qL^Lv]RE Nk fLk vOU
oz]opOU Dϕ nqe Li]WLq]pLp]3/4 }q0WPpOU R\ pF SÖL¥ qL^Lv]Rj Aj 0Wq]N Vks
WLq]° tOU ASϕz UR\ áLϕ f0a°]. qL^Lv]R\ SĒLα Wá]α vz]°° 0Ðf]j 0
f0s]oLp] m]x ÖWá]α AUwva] k]a]°° Lϕ f0a°] qL^Lv]RE fsp]Rs W]q]a^{3/4}]j 0
kWqU m]x ÖVA f0SkLRs fRÐ B W; x WoLp RfLÖ] Ae]p0vLϕ f0a°]. oLNF0s
k0qL f]j SrLoLyLl0L^|^{3/4}]RE \ MWv; ^{3/4}]oLRq ShvÖLqLp] Wq0f] ^j ° ¥ AvRq
BqLi]°° WPpOU 3 Av;°° 0ms] A; Ö]°° WPpOU R\ pF 0vÐ]q0Ð f]RE
Aa]ò Lj ^{3/4}]α, B \ MWv; ^{3/4}]oL;°° ° Lp]q0Ð RRhv]W khv] f]j]°° OU
Sve RoÐVm]x ÖOU, ASϕz ^{3/4}]j 0qL^k hv] D° Lp]q]°° e RoÐVB NYz]\ vqOU
\]Ī]\ 0. A° Rj m]x Ö]j VRRhv^{3/4}]RE ò Lj U j sW0vLϕ I RĪ Ē]s0RoLq0
j]Lp]Wqe U krpLϕ yLi]S°° ° fVB vw]oLp] vÐ0. Af]Rj ^{3/4}0ai ÐV
y-ı «qL^|^{3/4}]RE fLS°° Ls0W¥ ` Lϕ j]j °° 0fqOU. j }nPo]p]α RWY0ÐRfšLU
y-ı «^{3/4}]sOU RWYRÖY]q]°° OU; j }nPo]p]α Au]°° 0DRfšLU y-ı «^{3/4}]sOU
Au]°° RÖY]q]°° OU. (o^{3/4}Lp] 16:19) I ÐVSpw0 kSNfLy]Sj La0 kr´ vL°° W¥4
m]x Ö]Rj RRhv f0s]j L°° Lj LNYz]\ vq0Ra WĒ p]α RKY0; B vL°° Wt0Ra

A; Å U kSnfLyj vkLkSol\j Li jWLqU snj\ 0RvDLRe ÐV v|LX|Lj Uj sWRÖY0.
oLlFos, ynLSoi Lv|W¥' Vksnfly]x j |ÐVB Ai jWLqU WjY]RpÐ0, Av i
B; R' LR' kYU5 RWLa0¾0SvL Av i R' sLU CT kLkSol\j Li jWLqU
snj\ 0RvÐ0WPa] B SvhnLY¾lj ; Å 0R° ÐVCT SvHV|LX|LFL' ¥
kbjÖj' Lç f0a° .]. A° Rj kLkSol\j ¾lj lYnLUY° ¥ m]x Ö]RE 0Ö]SsL,
m]x Ö]x j |Ð0 kYU snj\ k0SqLz jfÓLq0Ra 0Ö]SsL R\ ÐVf° t0Ra kLkU
J ä0kr' W0ÖyLqj' e RoÐ j |pou RRMWyfvynp]s0° Lp].

v] ^Lf }pof¾]x qL ^Lv|Rj RRhvoLp] Wq0f] B qLi j\ 0 vÐ]q0Ð yMÖhLpU
CnkWLqU RRMWyfvynp]Ss' 0j 0u' 0Wpr] vÐSÖL¥ qL ^Lv]RE ò Lj ¾40
vÐ m]x Ö0W ASÇz ¾]x j |Ð0 kYU y-}Wqj\ k0SqLz jfÓLq0W qL ^Lv|Rj SÖLRs
RRhv¾]RE ò Lj ¾40j]sV' 0ÐvqLRe Ð DkShwU yn y-}Wqj' Lç CapLp].
0È |WlsZ Y¾]sle VCT DkShwU yn y-}Wqj\ fV I .c]. 1215 x j aÐ slärç
WT; y]sle V6 B°]RsLqj' RsÉ]s0W]y]f|Lj jW¥ W0ÖyLqj' e U I ÐVj |pou
D° L']pFV W0ÖyLqj' PaV15LU j Päl°]sle Vj]i Új' RÖYfV CÐV
RRMWyfvSsLW¾]x j LU WLe 0Ð, AsbLp' Li k0SqLz jfSj La0 kLk° ¥
J ä0krWp0W k0SqLz jfç RRhv¾]RE ò Lj ¾40j |Ð0RWL° VA v
f 0j\ 0RWLa0' 0Wp0U R\ á0Ð yMÖhLpU ynp]x qpK U nkLk]f]RE
\ q]NFké L¾4sU CfLe V \ 0q0']kr' Lx, W]y]f }p m]x ÖVkr ^Lf]
\ Wvvi ¾]p0Ra ò Lj ¾40 vÐf]RE I solp], k0r ^Lf] \ Wvvi ¾] ' 0° Lp]q0Ð
RRhv fU ASÇz ¾]j 0 snj' 0Wp0U ASÇz ¾]x j |ÐVA fVfRE Ai jWLq¾]x
W]u]s0ç kY' Li' 0j sWRÖa0Wp0U R\ pif0. Af]Rj ¾40a; ÐV kY' Lqç
RRhv¾]RE ò Lj ¾40j]sV' 0Ð0RvÐ, RRhv v\j v]q0È 0Lp yÈsk¾]x
kY' LqSj La0 W]y]f|Lj jW¥ kLkU J ä0krp0Ð W0ÖyLqRoÐ Wi ÚU,
RRMWyfvynp]x ò Lj U k]a] \ 0.

k]Ð]Rs f¾4° ¥

W0ÖyLqRoÐ Wi Ú¾]RE k]Ð]s0ç Nki Lj f¾4° ¥.(1) yLi Lqe 0x |ç
Sj q]YRRhvS¾4LaV kLk kq]z Lq¾]j Lp] ASkf]' 0ÐfVsv° Wf I sWqos.(2)
RRhv¾]j 0W yLi Lqe 0x |j' 0W CapV' 0j]sV' 0vLç Nksf|W Ai jWLqU
snj\ vqLe vk0SqLz jfÓLi; (3) k0SqLz jfÓLq0W Avq0Ra SoskY' Lq0W Nksf|W] \ 0
0Li ÖLÖp0W RRhv¾]RE ò Lj ¾40j]sV' 0Ð0 I Ð]vpLe VCT f¾4° ¥
AÖyBfLs]W Wls¾4VRRMWyfvynp]x B q0Rap0W nLvj p]x
SkLs00° Lp]q0Ð]s. k0SqLz jfAsbLp v|f|Lyv0U AÐ0° Lp]q0Ð]s. kSnfLyV
ASÖLyfSç v]v]i NkShw° t]x \]fr]ÖLi' 0Ð v]wLy]WRt yUSmLi j
R\ pif0RWL° VFRE KÐLU SsXj ¾]x NkyfLV] \ fVj]° ¥ f]qR' a0' RÖY
vUwv0W qL ^W }p k0SqLz jfYe v0U v]w0E ^j fp0W RRhv¾]RE y-Í ^j v0Le V
(1 kSnfL. 2:9) I ÐLp]q0Ð0. Af]S]wX b0Lp, qL ^W }p kTSqLz jf|U RRhv¾]x
j |Ð0 snj\ Y0ç vqLe W]y]f|0v]x v]wLy0i Ö]j\ 0qf]' ÖY yWs
W]y]f|Lj jWt0RoÐ vkSnfLySÖLyfSç NkX|Lk] \ qj' 0WpLe V
k]RÐRpV]RapLe VA sbLpk0SqLz jf v|f|Ly¾]j a]ð Lj U? I sL
W]y]f|0v]wLy]W¥' 0W k0SqLz jfð Lj U RRhvU j sW]p]Y0ç f0RWL° LeV kup
j |p0WLSR¾4 Ssv|k0SqLz jfÓLi RRhv yÐ]i]p]x 00YpLY° ¥
Ai Ö]j\]q0Ð f0SkLRs k0f]p j |p0WLSR¾4 yWs RRhv ^j v0U yf0f]
yBfLlF° tLW0Ð pLY° ¥ Ai Ö]j' e RoÐlv\j ¾]x (I NmLpi 13:15)
j]x Wvi x] \ qj' 0ÐfV

0j 0x | 0È | ð ç

k0qLfj SrLoLj Yq¾]Rs v] ^Lf }pq0Ra J äv0W vs]p k0SqLz jFRE ò Lj SÖqL
Pontifex Maxmius I ÐLp]q0Ð0RvÐVsj qR¾4 \ P°]' Le j\ jY0° SsL. Pontifex
I Ð s¾4]ç kh¾]RE Ai Å U kLsu j]i Új' 0Ðvç I ÐLeVoj 0x |j' 0W
RRhv¾]j 0W CapV' vkLsu j]i Új' 0Ðvç (Bridge maker) I ÐLeVoj 0x |j' 0W
RRhv¾]j 0W CapV' vkLsu j]i Új' 0Ðvç AgvL 0j 0x |q0Rap0W RRhv¾]RE p0U
0È |ð ç I Ð ò Lj U SrLoç v] ^Lf }p of¾]RE Nki Lj

k0SqLz]fj 0° Lp]q0ED0Rv0VApl0Ra CT 0 Lj S0q]v|© oL° 0ED0.j LsLU
j Päl° 0vRqp0U MW]yF }pv]wLy]Wt0Rap0U RRhv¾]REp0U Capl° VoÈ |ò j Lp]
kq]Ye]° RÖYfVSpw0MW]yF0oLlf0Lp]q0ED0.j LsLU j Päl°]x SrLoç k0r^Lf]ofU
MW]yF }p ynpV° 0ç]Ss° Wwa0Wpr]pf]RE Swx0LeV B of¾]RsSÖLRs,
oj 0x |i° 0U RRhv¾]j 0U Capl° VoÈ |ò ÓLi RRMW]yFvynp]s0U D° LpfVCT
kq]eLoU ynp]s0° Lpf]RE I solp]yWs MW]yF|Lj]W¥° 0U Dç Rf0V
RRhvv\j U NkX|Lk]N]q]° 0ED qL^W }p k0SqLz]f0 Lj U KqL¥° 0oLlf0Lp]
kq]o]fRÖa0¾RÖY0; yLi Lqe v]wLy]W¥ pLRF Lq0 k0SqLz]f0 Lj v0U C8L¾
Rvr0U Asblp° LqLp]¾]j 0D. SrLoç of¾]s0° Lp]q0ED Nki Lj k0SqLz]fç,
yLi Lqe k0SqLz]fÓLi, k0SqLz]fÓLq8L¾ yLi Lqe ^j U I 0]° Rj p0ç
fqu]f]q]vRRMW]yFvynWt]s00° Lp]. oLlf08 k0SqLz]fç \ MWv;¾]p0Ra
0 Lj ¾]q]° 0ED oLi ÖLÖp0Ra Ai]WLq¾]x W }u]s]q0ED0RWL° 0 kYU y-]Wq]N
v|©]pLpf]j Lx oLi ÖLÖLRpSÖLRs RRhv¾]j 0 kWqu j]sV° 0EDpL¥ I 0
khv]p0ç vj Lp] kq]Ye]° RÖaLj 0U f0a°]. A° Rj W0ÖyLqu I 0 W; ÚU
MW]yF }pv]wLy¾]RE nLYoLp]oÈ]WlsZ Y¾]x AUy }Wq]° RÖYSÖL¥ ks
Aa]0 Lj MW]yF }p NkoLe° t0U j w]Ö]° RÖa0Wp0U Avp0Ra 0 Lj ¾]V
k0r^Lf]of f¾° ¥ Nkf]x b]° RÖa0Wp0U R\ pf0.

RRhv¾]RE 0 Lj ¾]V

"C0DR¾]j]sp]s0ç W0ÖyLq¾]x WLe 0ED J äv0U Nki Lj RÖY f¾]U
oLi ÖLÖLp0U ASçz¾]RE Ai]WLq¾]x W }u]x j]00RWL° W0ÖyLqu
SW¥° 0ED k0SqLz]fj 0U RRhv¾]RE 0 Lj ¾]0j]sV° 0ED0Rv0DfLeV
SrLoLyLl0L^|¾]RE \ MWv;¾]° 0° Lp]q0ED RRhv]W khv]pLe VoLi ÖLÖLpV° 0
sn]N Rf00j LU W° 0Wu]° 0. CSfLa0ç m|¾]x NwSÈ polp oRälq0 vyF0F
WPa]p0° Voj 0x |j 0RRhv]Wkhv]j sW0W I 0 fV KY0oj° v]^Lf }pof° t0Rap0U
Aa]0 Lj f¾° t]Rsl0LeVRRmm]t]RE kupj]po¾]Rs hLj]Sps]RE
k0yFwU 6LU A È |Lp¾]x j LU vLp]° 0ED fV o0Öf0 h]vyS¾]° VqL^|R¾]
yWs^j v0U qL^Lv]Sj La8LRF oälSqLa0U NkLi Ä]° q0Rf0VhLi áLsvwWwSkj
k0rRÖa0v]N 0Rv0DeVAfj 0yq]N VDSH|LY0 ÓLq0U ^j ° t0U Nkvi¾]N fLp0U
j LU vLp]° 0ED0. k0qLfj Sk; x |ç yLl0L^|¾]s0U, SrLoL
yLl0L^|¾]s0° Lp]q0ED f0SKLRs, qL^Lv]Rj RRhvol°] ASçz S¾]La0
NkLi Ä]° 0ED q }f] ^j ° ¥° 0 kq]\]foLp]q0ED0 I 0LeVcf]x j]00
oj 0]sLs° ° fV nLqf¾]Rs z]Í 0° t0Ra B qLi j Lop;¾]WtLp Nw }qLoj 0U
Nw]W0x]e j 0U RRhv]Wf-U Wsk]° RÖa0ED0; I 0Lx Nw }qLoç ASplÈ |nq]N]q0ED
hwqg oz LqL^Lv]REp0U nLq] WTys]p0Rap0U k0Nfj Lp]YLeV^j]N Rf00U
Nw]W0x]e ç og0qp]x vLy 0Shvq0Rap0U nLq] ShvW]p0Rap0U k0Nfj Lp]YLeV
^j]N Rf00U z]Í 0ofNYÍ ° t]x WLe 0ED0. m0È]kqv0U y-nLv kqv0Lp]
yLi Lqe oj 0x |i° 0ç kq]o]f]W¥ Cv;° 0U D° Lp]q0ED fLp]YLeV
CvRq° 0r]N 0ç v]vqe° ¥ Rft]p]° 0ED fV oj 0x |k]fL° ÓLq]x j]00
^j]° 0Wp0U oj 0x |q0Ra y-nLv kq]o]f]W¥ Dç vqLp] ^ }v]° 0Wp0U R\ pf Cv;
WlsW0¾]x CTwqLvflq° tLp] B qLi]° RÖa0VLç f0a°]I 0f]xj]00
Rft]p0ED fV RRmm]¥ Rvt]RÖa0¾]0ED, AX]sle 0¾]RE Nyx 0L0U
y; jv³ Lj]p0U B h]p0U AÍ v0U C8L¾]vj 0U yÖp;¹ v]w0È j 0U j }f]0Lj 0oLp
yf]RRhvR¾] Ar]pL¾] ^j v]nLY° ¥, oj 0x |j 0RRhv f-U Wsk]° 0Wp0U
oj 0x |Rj RRhvol°] B qLi]° 0Wp0U R\ á0VLç fálRlW0ED0Rv0DeVcf]RE
I solp]oj 0x |ç RRhvolp] qPKLÍ qRÖa0EDRF° Rj Rp00oj 0]sL° 0VLç,
Y0q0Shvç I 0VCSÖL¥ v]Swx]Ö]° RÖa0ED Nw }j LqLpe Y0q0v]RE ^ }v\ q]NfU
AskU B uoLp] kq]SwLi]N Lx of]pLW0U. f]q0v] Í k0qU ^]8p]Rs R\ ÖuÍ]
v]S8^]x 0Laç B wLREp0U nLq] W0Y]p0Rap0U k0Nfj Lp] 1854 B Y0V20LU f }p]f]
^j]° 0Wp0U j Le 0 B wLç I 0VA r]pRÖa0Wp0U R\ pf B tLe Vk]sV° Ls¾]V
Nw]j LqLpe Y0q0 I 0 Skq]x Ar]pRÖYfV oj 0x |j Lp] ^j]N Voj 0x |j Lp] vt; 0V
³ Lj]p0U yLoPz |kq]x W;¾]Lv0Lp]¾] }q0Wp0U 1928 x AÍ q]N Vo; orp0Wp0U
R\ pf Nw }j LqLpe Y0q0v]Sj La6 SWqt¾]Rs ^j ° ¥ WLe]N
y8j z mz 0oLj ° ¥ WlsW0¾]x B qLi j p0Ra qPKU NkLk]N 0; ASçz¾]RE
Skq]x f }j Ä Laj ° t0U BSZ Lx ° t0U j a¾]RÖaLç f0a°]A f]Rj¾]0a; 0VY0q0
oLlf0Lp]q0ED B ¥ 'Y0q0Shvç B p] qPKLÍ qRÖY0. Sç Nf° t]x ShvÓLq0Ra
Nkf]0W¥ Nkf]x b]N 0 v]N]q]° 0ED f0SKLRs C0VAsçz¾]RE Nkf]0Wt0U

kspja^{3/4}U Nkf]x b]n 0 v]n]q]'' 0E0. z]T 0of^{3/4}]Rs Mki Lj RÖY ShvÓLi'' V Wsk]'' RÖa0E f^{3/4}]s0ç RRhvf-U Y0q0Shvj VC0 Wsk]'' RÖa0E]RšÉ]s0U B khv]p]Ss'' 0ç vtij]n p0Ra kLfp]sLe VASçZ Uj]sRWLç 0E fVj Le 0 B wLRE Y0q0Shvç I 0 khv]p]Ss'' 0ç CT vtij]n p]x oj 0x]RE RRhvf-^{3/4}]Ss'' 0ç Kqje Lo^{3/4}]RE MklqUnka]W¥ j o0'' 0hijw]'' 0VLç Wu]p0U.

RRmm]¥ Rvt]RÖa0^{3/4}0E y f]RRhvR^{3/4} Ar]pL^{3/4} ^j v]nLY° ¥ oj 0x]j 0 RRhvf-U Wsk]n voj 0x]Rj RRhv^{3/4}]RE 0 Lj ^{3/4}0j]i ^{3/4}] B qLi]'' 0E f]x AÍ ;nv]n]Y0ç , oj 0x]ç RRhvoLe VI 0 of f^{3/4}-U7 fRE W0ÖyLqU I 0 M]yF]SpLkShw^{3/4}]s0U j LU WLe 0E0. W0ÖyLqU SW¥'' 0E k0SqLz]fç RRhv^{3/4}]RE y]Lj ^{3/4}0j]0RWL° VAF0SW¥'' 0Wp0U kLkU f oj]n 0RWLa0'' 0Wp0U R\ á0E f]x j]0VAFLe VRft]p0E fV

k]fLvVI 0;À 00ç SkLÖVI 0 0 Lj SÖqV kq]w0È ç (His Holines)8 I 00ç ASçZ ^{3/4}]RE v]Swxe U, k0SqLz]fÓLi'' 0ç mz 00Lj | k]fLvV(Reverend Father) I 0 khv] Cvp]s0U Sox \P°]'' Le]n , oj 0x]j 0RRhvf-U Wsk]'' 0W I 0 of f^{3/4}-U NkWaole VRRhv^{3/4}]RE 0 Lj ^{3/4}0j]sV' 0E B ¥ I 0 A;À ^{3/4}]x B Rqp0U k]fLsv I 0 0 yUSmLi j R\ áq0RF0U9 B Ä]W k0f0^j j ^{3/4}]RE Aaj0 Lj ^{3/4}]x Kq0 pgLi Ä M]yF]Lj]p0Ra k]fLvVRRhvU oLlf0LRe 0U v\j ^{3/4}]x (Splz . 1 :12, 13) kr´]q]'' 0E0. I 0Lx RRhv^{3/4}]j 0ç k]fLvVI 0 khv] M]yF]pSsLW^{3/4}]Rs ks k0SqLz]fÓLq0U Avq0Ra SosÉ]f ÓLq0U I a0^{3/4}]q]'' 0E fLp]YLe lj LU WLe 0E fV AF]RE A;À U Av; RRhv^{3/4}]RE 0 Lj ^{3/4}0j]s'' 0E0, AgvL RRhv^{3/4}]RE 0 Lj U Av; I a0^{3/4}]q]'' 0E0 I 0 0 fRE pLe VAF]j Lx RRhv^{3/4}]RE Y0e v]Swxe° tLp y0P; 1 v]w0È], y;v³ Lj U, y;v w0], y;v v]LkWF-U CvRpl00]sL^{3/4} oj 0x]ç RRhv^{3/4}]RE 0 Lj ^{3/4}0Wpr]j]sV' 0E, AgvL oj 0x]Rj RRhvoL'' 0E, k0r^Lf] of f^{3/4}-U J . c]. j LsLU j Päl° lj 0SwxU M]yF]p v]wLy° t0Rap0U nLY0Lp]3/4 }j 0Rv0U W0ÖyLqU Nkf]f^{3/4}]x Bu0Lp A;À Rol00]sL^{3/4} Kq0 Wi Ú0LRe 0 0 SfL0LROÉ]s0U Af]x AÍ ;nv]n]q]'' 0E vyF0FW¥ RRhvv\j ^{3/4}]Rs ks Aaj0 Lj f^{3/4}-° ¥'' 0W WaWv]q0È 0LRe 0U j LU WR° ^{3/4}0E0.

1. j o0'' 0kLkU CRš00j LU kr´ Lx AFV B Ä vµ j pLW0U; ASÖL¥ j Ú]x yf]ojRš00 vq0U. I 0Lx j LU kLk° ¥ J ä0 krp0E0RvÉ]x, Avç v]w-y]fj 0U j]f]0lj 00LWpLx, kLk° ¥ f oj'' 0Wp0U I šL Aj]f]Wt]s0U j]00j RÚ w0È]Wq]'' 0Wp0U R\ áU. 1 Splz . 1:8, 9.

2. I RÍ 0Lx Kq0 RRhvSop0ç P. RRhv^{3/4}]j 0U oj 0x]i'' 0U oÈ]0 j Lp] Kq0vSj p0ç P oj 0x]j Lp (oj 0x]j Lp]3/4 }j 0) Spw0M]yF0 1 f]SoLS^{3/4}Splyl2 : 5

3. f]q00nL\ q]lfU.PP : 55-56 (Second Edition)

4. kSifLy]Sj La0 kr´ vL'' 0W¥ Spw0 oä0 w]x]0LSqLa0U kr´ 0Rv0V0^{3/4}Lp] 18:18 x WLe 0E0. Af]ç]NkWLqU nP0p]x RWY0vLj 0U Au]'' 0vLj 000ç Ai]WLqU I šL ASÖLyFš0Li'' 0U j sWRÖY]q0E0. RRhvv\j U NkyUY]'' 0SÖL¥ Af]0SWY0 v]w-y]'' 0E v;'' VAvq0Ra kLk^{3/4}]RE m1 j U Au]n 0RWLa0'' 0E vqLp0U SWY]Y] v]w-y]'' L^{3/4}v;'' VB m1 j U DrÖ]n 0RWLa0'' 0E vqLp0U ARÖLyFš0Li Cq]'' 0Ro0Le VSpw0 kr´ fVCF0fRE pLe VSpw0 DSCw]n Rf0Vik0LU j Päl°]Rs ARÖLyFš0Lq0Ra j aka]W¥ Rft]p]'' 0E0. kLkSol\j ^{3/4}]j Lp]0lj yLÍ qRÖY]Spw0v]x v]w-y]n 0 y] Lj U J sk]ç I 0Le Vki'' 0yF]Lj Lt]x kSifLy]VB z -Lj U R\ pifFv fRE 000]x v00 kLkU J ä0krpLç B SqLa0U Kq]'' s0U ASçZ U kr´]š. Rpz PhÖLq0Rap0U woq]q0Rap0U ^Lf]Wt0Rap0U ynp]Ss'' 0ç NkSvwj U (y-ç «qL^|^{3/4}]Ss'' 0ç NkSvwj U) DhZ Laj U R\ á0E \ 0ofs Spw0 kSifLy]j Le V j sW]pFV(ARÖL. Nkv. 2:3742; 8:1417; 10:4448). CT A;À ^{3/4}]sLe Vy-ç «qL^|^{3/4}]RE fLs'' Ls0W¥ kSifLy]j 0j sWRÖY]FV j äv0U B h]U Spw0v]RE RRhvf-U j ä0kr´ pL¥ I 0 j]sp]x ASçZ ^{3/4}]j V Wi ^{3/4}LvICT mz 0of]j sW]. Kq0 oj 0x]LÄLvly-ç «qL^|^{3/4}]Ss'' 0NkSvwj'' 0E fVSpw0v]sPRA 0Llf0š, kSifLy]s0U WPRaplRe 0VIA;Ä U vq0E pLRF]Lq0 vLW]v0U RRmm]t]x Cš.

5. I ÖjyB'' LÖx ynWt]Rs kYF-U RRhvv\j ^{3/4}]x j LU WLe 0E WLq0š. kLSqL 0 s^{3/4}U Dç v]wLy]Wt0Ra WY0Lp Kq0 yn, Af]RE nqe ^{3/4}]j 0U kq]kLsj ^{3/4}]j 00Lp] v\j ^{3/4}]x WLe 0E SpLY]fWt0ç (1 f]Sol. 3:113) AÈ]f ÓLi (0PÖÖLi), w0Wpx WÖLi, w0Wpx'' Lq^{3/4}]W¥ I 0]v; , v]v]i 0 s° t]s0ç ynW¥ fÚ]x B Ä]W nTf]W WLq]3/4]s0ç kqylkq yz Wqe U Cvple VSSLW^{3/4}]x Spw0M]yF0 0 Lk]n ynp0Ra yv]Swx fW¥. kYF-U I 0 fVRRhvv\j ^{3/4}]x CšL^{3/4} Kq0 Ai]WLqRR'' 0Läy]0hLp0Le V

6. The New International Dictionary of the Christian Church. Edited by J. D. Douglas. Published by Zondervan Publishing House, Michigan, USA. Revised Edition P. 251
6. yLz]f|lkvi ¾W yz Wqe yUZ U 1990 x lk y]É]Wqj\ v]w-v]³ Lj SWLwU 11LU vLs|U 535539 vRq Sk^Øwt]x lw]j LqLpe YØqØv]RE sZ 0^ }v]\ qjlfvØ ASÇz ¾]RE lkvi ¾j ° tØ SqXRÖaØ¾]p]YØ° V

7. oj Øx]j ØRRhv f-U Wsk]'' ØDf]j ØK]Ø]x y-plqLi j pØRa f¾-vØ D° V kØSqLz]fØ RRhv¾]RE ò Lj ¾Øj]sv' ØDØ; Af]j Lx Apl¥ RRhvole V kØSqLz]fØ oj Øx]j Le VA f]j Lx oj Øx |Ø RRhvole V ` LØ oj Øx]j Le V Af]j Lx ` Lj Ø RRhvole V Ø]lkWLqØÇ \]Í kSqL f oLp], kØSqLz]fj ØRRhv f-U Wsk]'' ØDvqØRa oj Ø]x D° VA° Rj , oãØÇ oj Øx]j'' ØRRhv f-U Wsk]'' ØDvi kSqL f oLp] f° ¥'' Ø fRØ RRhv f-U Wsk]'' ØWpØ y-plqLi j j a¾ØWpØ R\ áØDØ. oj Øx |Ø RRhv¾]RE ò Lj ¾Ø j]sv' ØDØrvØØy Èsk]j\ ØRWL° V Ar]S´ L Ar]pLRFSpL y-plqLi j j a¾ØDvi yL¾LRE npÈqØLp vµ j p]sLe VA WRÖY]qj'' ØDfV yj «¾]x Af]S]wxbØ Lj oØ Lp]qØØ RRhv¾]RE hpfØ yL¾Lj Lp] qPkLÍ qRÖYfV AvØ fRØ¾LØ RRhvØ'' LØ lwØj\ f]j LsLp]qØØrvØ yP\j J wál 14:1217 vRq vLW|° t]x j LU WLe ØDØ. AvØ R\ pif kLkU oj Øx |Rj R'' L° Ø R\ á]'' LØ Sv°], oj Øx]j Ø RRhv¾]RE ò Lj ¾Øj]ØØRWL° Ø kLkU f oj'' Lj Ø oãØ WulpØRoØ \]Í AvØ oj Øx |z Øhp° t]x DtvL'']p]qj'' ØDØ; Af]Rj RRWYfVynpØRa DkShw° t]x KØL'']¾]j'' ØWpØ R\ pif]qj'' ØDØ!

8. Wj ¾Lsv,..... A° Ø oLlfØLe V kq]wØÉ Ø I ØV]y j «¾]x RRhv¾] B qLi]'' ØDvi krpØØfLp] Rvt]ØLal15:4x WLe ØDØ. Cf]j ; Å U kq]wØÉ Ø I Ø khv] RRhv¾]j Ø oLlfØØÇ fLRe ØLe V ASÖL¥ B khv] oj Øx |Ø y-)Wqj\ Lx oj Øx |Ø fRØ¾RØ RRhvØ'' ØD I ØSs Ai Å U vqØØfP
9. nPo]p]x BRqpØU j]° ¥ k]fLrvØØv]t]'' qØfV I RÍ ØLx j]° ¥'' V kqØ k]fLsvpØÇP. yj «Ø j Lp k]fLv]j]° ¥ Sj fL'' ÓLi I ØØv]t]'' RÖaqØfV I RÍ ØLx W]yifØvLe V]j]° tØRa J WSj fLvV(o¾L 23: 9, 10)

ynl nqe U

ynlnqe ¾lj VARÖLyf sÓLqLp kSNfLyU kTSsLyU kb]Öj\ 0 fÐ MWo }Wqe U
 KLSqL ò s¾U qPKURWLÇ 0Ð MW}yF }p v}wLy}Wt0Ra WPyU 1 f]SoLR¾SpLyV3 :
 113, f]S¾LyV1:59, WkSNfLyV5 : 14 I Ð }SvhnLY° t]x kr´]q]´ 0Ð
 SpLY|fWt0Ç A È |f ÓLqLsOU w0WpX WÓLqLsOU nq]´ RÖa0W I ÐfLeV
 CnkWLqo0Ç v}vji nkLShw}W ynW¥ J RfÉ]sOU Kq0nkSf|W Sosi }WLq¾]Ç
 W}u]x B p]q]´ 0Ð nqe yUv}i Lj U KÐLU j Päl°]Rs ynL\ q]MFU D¥R´ LÇ 0Ð
 AÖ. nk v}i ¾j ° t0Ra k0y}fW¾]SsL SsXj ° t]SsL j LU WLe 0Ð]s. CÐV
 I Öjy}´ LÖx ynWt]x WLe 0Ð nqe yUv}i Lj U I ° Rj qPKURWL° 0I Ð0
 fLRu v}wh }Wq]´ 0Ð0.

v]Lf }p y-Li }j U

B h|R¾ oÐ0j Päl° 0W¥ Af]Wbj oLp k }cj ° t]sPRapLe VRRIMWyf v yn
 WaÐ0SKLpFVI É]sOU Spw0M}yF0v}jRE v }° 0U vqv} oqj\ vq0Ra k0j q0Ä Lj U,
 j]f|oLp y } «vLu\ f0a° }p WLq]° t]x D° Lp]q0Ð v}wLyU k }cj ° Rt
 Af] ^ }v]´ 0VLÇ B vw|oLp RRi q]U ynLUY° ¥´ 0j sW]. Af]j Lx yn SrLoL
 yLlL^|¾]x w©]nkLk} \ 0RWL° 0fRÐp]q0Ð0. I . c]. 313 x SrLoL
 \ MWv}i ¾]pLp]q0Ð W0y}f´ }sj LyV(SWL; ð ÇRRaÇ)M}yF0bfU
 y }Wq] \ f]Rj ¾0a; ÐV k }cj ° ¥ AvyLj }´ 0Wp0U RRMWyf v ynp}´ V
 \ MWv}i ¾]p0Ra ofRoÐ khv} sn]´ 0Wp0U R\ p}f0. qL^L´ ÓLRq
 RRhv° Rt´ Lt0U vs|pvqLp] kq]Ye]´ 0Ð kf]vLe VA´ Ls¾V
 SrLoLyLlL^|¾]s0° Lp]q0Ð fV5 Af0j }0¾U W0y}f´ }sj LyV\ MWv}i ¾]
 M}yF|Lj }pLp] I Ð0SWY SrLoL yLlL^|¾]Rs nk^W¥ WPyUWPy0Lp] M}yF0bfU
 y-}Wq] \ 0. CnkWLqU k0f0fLp] M}yF|Lj }WtLp]¾] }j Ð SrLoL yLlL^|¾]Rs
 ^j ° t]x nq]k}f v0U M}yF }p v}wLy¾]RE Aajò Lj oLp oLj ÖLÍ qU
 WPaLRf pLe M}yF|Lj }W¥ B p]¾] }j Ð fV Avq0Ra h0x }p]x ofkq]v}i ¾j U
 I Ð fVkup ShvÓLRq oLā Avq0Ra ò Lj ¾WPa0f x w© }p0Ç k0f]p
 ShvÓLRq p0U Shv}oLSq p0U nk f}x }b]´ 0Ð nkM}p B p]q0Ð0. AvRq RRhv v\ j U
 wq]pLp] kb]Ö]´ 0W AyLÈ |oLp]q0Ð0; kb]Ö]´ LÇ Sv° Mf DkShx }L´ ÓLj
 D° Lp]q0Ð0]s; Af]j Lx k0r^Lf] ofv}wLy° t0U M}yF }p v}wLy° t0U fÚ]x
 WPa]´ s; ÐV k0y }Éqv}wLyU qPKURWLÇ 0Ð yLz \ q]U RRMWyf v ynp]x
 D° Lp]; A° Rj yUnv}´ 0Wp0U R\ p}f0.

RRIMWyf v ynp]Ss´ WPy0Lp ofkq]v}i ¾j U j aÐ f]Rj ¾0a; ÐV k0f]p
 v}wLy}W¥ k° 0 kq] \ p] \ }q0Ð Avq0Ra mz 0RRhv v}wLyU oRāLq0 qPk¾]x
 RRMWyf v ynp]Ss´ 0 kW}i ¾LÇ MwoU f0a°]. ShvÓLRq B qLi }´ 0Ð f]j 0k Wqu
 ARÖLy fÖÓLRq p0U B h}o ynLk}fL´ ÓLRq p0RoLR´ RRhv¾]j 0U oj 0x |i´ 0U
 CapV´ 0j }sl´ 0Ð oÈ |ò ÓLqLp] \]Mf }Wq] \ 0RWL° VA vSqLa0 nkLj Ä j
 B qUn} \ 0. kup k0r^Lf] ShvÓLq0Ra nk f}oW¥´ 0o0]x j oyWq]´ 0Ð f]j 0
 kWqu M}yF }p v}w0È ÓLq0Ra nk f}oW¥ D° L´ }v} \ VA v p0Ra o0]x
 ve° 0vLÇ f0a°]. nk nLf yPq]Rj j oyWq]´ 0Ð f]j 0kWqu RRhvS¾La0Ç
 nkLj Ä j W}uS´ LY0 f]q]´ 0j }ÐVj a¾LU I ÐVj }é p] \ 0. B WLw qL³ }6 I Ð
 Skq]x B qLi } \ 0 vÐ]q0Ð k0r^Lf] Shv}SpLa0 nkLj Ä }´ 0Ð f]j 0kWqu
 Spw0v}jRE A ÚpLp or]p¾]j }y } «qL³ } (B WLw° t]Rs qL³ }) I Ð Skq0
 RWLa0´ 0Wp0U or]pS¾La0 nkLj Ä j B qUn]´ 0Wp0U R\ p}f0. CnkWLqU KY0 vtRq
 k0r^Lf] ofL\ Lq° Rtp0U v}wLy° Rtp0U M}yF }p Sv x U Ae }p] \ 0RWL° V
 RRMWyf v ynp]Ss´ 0RWL° 0vq0Ð f]x Av}i v}^p] \ 0. CT vy}f0f W}i Ç]j L¥
 j }PoLÇ ‘An Essay on the Development of Christian Doctrine’ I Ð NYI´ ¾]x
 \ P° }´ Le } \ }Y0° V CnkWLqoLe VASÇz U kr´]q]´ 0Ð fV “We are told in
 various ways of Eusebius that Constantine, in order to recommend the new
 religion to the heathen, transferred into it the outward ornaments to which they had
 been accustomed in their own. It is not necessary to go into a subject which the
 diligence of protestant writers has made familiar to most of us. The use of
 temples, and these dedicated to particular saints, and ornamented on occasions
 with branches of trees; incense, lamps and candles; votive offerings on recovery
 from illness; holy water; asylums; holy days and seasons, use of calendars,

processions, blessings on the fields; sacerdotal vestments, the tonsure, the ring in marriage, turning to the East, images at a later date, perhaps the ecclesiastical chant, and the kyrie Eleison, are all of pagan origin, and sanctified by their adoption into the church."

Cf]RE f_i^2 o fLRu RWLa0'' 0ED0

k0f]p ofU (M)yf0ofU) k0r^Lf]W¥'' VCx bWqv0U
y}WLq|v0l'']3/4;'' 0E f]j Lp], Av; kq]\ p]^\ v0]q0E (kup) of3/4]RE
k0rSop0ç B W; x WoLp i La]SoLa]W¥ Af]Ss'' V(M)yf0of3/4]Ss'' J
SWL; ð ÇRRaÇ \ Mv; 3/4] oLā] Nkf]x b]^\ Rv0V(j LsLU j PāL°]α ^ }v]^\ q0E
\ q]MFWLqj 0U RRW yq|p]Rs m]x 00lp]q0E p0y }m]py] ksv]i 3/4]α j SÚLa0
kr']q]' 0ED0. SIKLÿ ð EVI u03/40WLq0Ra NwÈ LkP; jv0lp kq]NwoU oPsu j o0'' 0
kq]\]foLp]3/4;]E]q]' 0E CT v]x p3/4]RE v]whLUw° t]Ss'' 0WaS'' °
Af]Lvw|U C. ShvLsp° t0Ra DkSpLYU, Av v]w0È ÓLq0Ra Skq0Wt]α
Nkf]x b]' 0E kf]v|v]SwxLv yq° t]α oqR'' L0M¥R'' L° VAv
AsÈq]' 0E kf]v|(kç]p]α) W0f]q]' U k0WpV' 0W, v]t'' 0Wt0U
Rou0W0f]q]Wt0U (W3/4]' 0W), SqLYyTX]3/4]j 0Sj i]^\ Sj i]DVA f0 kLs]' 0W,
v]w0È ^su, AnpSWM° ¥, v]w0È Ro0V(Wa0ç Rf0E] Wq0FR0a0E h]vy° t0U
Wls° t0U B \ q]' 0E kf]v|(Sj L0], k0e |h]j ° ¥ SqXR0a03/4]p
Ws° r0Wt0Ra DkSpLYU, Nkhf]e° ¥, W0x] ò s° Rt Aj 0NYz]'' 0E kf]v|
k0SqLz]f0Lq0Ra NkSf|W vyWf° ¥, (k0SqLz]f kYU j sWR0a0E f]RE
AapltoLp]) fsp]α j]E0 o0a] WNF]' 0E q]f], v]vLz Solf]qU, k]sV' Ls3/4V
kç]p]α v]NYz ° ¥ ò Lk]^\ fV (B qLi j Lyop3/4VDkSpLY]' 0E) R \ Ls0W¥,
“W; 3/4LSv, ` ° t0Ra Soα Wq0e p0° LSWe So I E (B v; 3/4]^\ 0ç) NkLi Å j
CvRpLā]RE p0U DĀ vU k0r^Lf]of3/4]Rs q]f]WtLe V yn CvRp y-}Wq]^\ V
v]w0È }Wq]^\]Y0ç fLW0E0.7

j LsLU j PāL°]Rs Sv hke k]f]j 0U \ q]MFWLqj 0lp]q0E p0y }m]py]RE
I u03/40WRtp0U oāVB i]WLq]W SqXWRtp0U Aajò Lj R0a03/4]R'' L° W; Çj L¥
j]Polç NkWa]0]^\]q]' 0E CT An]NkLpu \ q]NFU kb]' 0E J RfLqL0U o]' vLr0U
k0; 1 oLp]3/4]RE wq]vpV' 0Ro0f]j 0yUwpo]s. I E Lα k0r^Lf] of3/4]RE
k0rRop0ç i La]SoLa]W¥ oLNFSo yn y-}Wq]^\ 0ç P, M/yf]p v]wLy° t0Ra
Aajò Lj f3/4° ¥'' 0SWLYU fY]p]s I E ASÇz 3/4]RE \]Í LYf]
vyf0j]x 0lp]3/4]RE j LU v]sp]q0S3/4°]p]q]' 0ED0. Af]RE NkLqUnka] I E
j]sp]α oLi 0L0p0Ra ò Lj v0U khv]p0U Ai]WLqv0RoLR'' I ° Rj ynp]α
qPKU NkLk]^\ 0 I E0j o0'' 0kq]SwLi]'' LU.

oLi 0L0L

SrLoL \ Mv; 3/4] M/yf |Lj]pLpf]Rj 3/40a; 0VlyLl0L^|3/4]Rs M/yf]p
yopz 3/4]j Vy0P; 1 yLfní |v0U YvR1/2E]α j]E vks Bj 0Wps|° t0U sn]^\ 0.
SrLo]Rs m]x 0V \ Mv; 3/4]p0Ra k]Í 0e p0U yz Lpv0U ynL nqe 3/4]α
NkSpL^j R0a03/4]Lj 0U f0a°]. Cf]RE I solp] ASÇz U oā ò s° t]Rs
m]x 00LRq'' L¥ w©]p0U NkLo0X|v0U Dç B tLp] WLe R0Y0. MWSoe
\ Mv; 3/4]p0Ra yz Lps3/4Lra oā ò s° t]s0ç M/yf]p yopz ° t0Ra Soα
ASÇz U j]pNí e U R \ s03/4]Lj 0U Ai]WLqu NkSpLY]' Lj 0U f0a°]. SrLoL
j Yq3/4]Rs M/yf]p yopz R3/4 oLNFU j p]' Lç Ai]WLq00° Lp]q0E m]x 0V
SrLoL yLl0L^|3/4]Rs yWs RRMW yf v yopz ° Rtp0U nq]' 0E B tLp] vt;]^\
NkLk]^\ 0. A° Rj k]fLvV I E; Å U vq0E ^]0s (kL0L) I E khU FRE
KTSh|LY]W j Loolp] SrLo]Rs m]x 0V y-}Wq]^\ 0. ASÇz 3/4]RE WSYq
y]Uz Lyj oLp] qPKLÍ qR0Y0. A° Rj oLi 0L0p0U ASÇz 3/4]RE y]Uz Lyj v0U
SrLoLj Yq3/4]α ò Lk]foLp]. SsLW \ q]Mf3/4]α AĀ WLq0Y° ¥ (Dark Ages)
I E r]pR0a0E WlsZ Y3/4]sLe VRRM yf v ynp]α CT kq]v; 3/4]j ° ¥
D° LpfV oLi 0L0LoLi qL^L'' 0LRq'' Lt0U vs]p Ai]WLqv0U NkFLk v00Le VCT
WlsZ Y3/4]α NkWa]0]^\]q0E fV 11LU j PāL°]α CU¥°]Rs qL^LvLp]q0E v]s|U
K0Loj M]Yr] J ul0ç kL0L I u0f]p KRqu03/4]α kL0L yPq]Sj La0U qL^LvV
\ Ní Sj La0U f0s|qLe V I E Lp]q0E0 I u0f]p fV8 oLi 0L0Lp0Ra y]Uz Lyj 3/4]RE

Ai jWLqvU Nk fLkvU I Nf vsOfLp]¾ }i Ð0 I ÐVCF]x j]ÐVDTz]' LoSsL!
 CNfpi jWU Nk fLkvU Ai jWLqvUo0ç y]Uz Lyj U B i ò Lk]N 0 I Ð
 S\ Lh]¾]RE D¾qRoÍ Le P o0' òvj Lp] ^j]N VSpw0v]Rj WR° ¾]pSwxU
 MWp]RE ySÍ wU NkyUY]N 0RWL° Vv]v]i qL^° t]Ss' 0SKLWpU ^p]xvLyvU
 k }cj ° tOU kY]e]pU I sLU Aj 0nv]' 0W0pU Ka0v]x FRE j LgRj SÖLRSfREÐ
 MWp]x fs \ Lp]N ICT SsLWS¾La0 v]a krWpU R\ p]F kSIFLYIARÖLyf]sj]x
 j]ÐLe VA f0W]Y]pRFÐ0 kr´ Lx Afv]p0©]S' L m0È]S' L
 \ q]Nfvy]f0fWxS' Lj]q' 0Wp]s. j LsLU j Päl°]j 0SwxU SrLo]Rs ynRp nq]N
 m]x ÖÖLq0Ra Ai jWLqR' Lf]pU Av; ' VsrLoL yLl0L^|¾]RE \ MWv; ¾]p]x
 j]Ð0 sn]N yz Lpyz Wqe ° t0Lp]q0Ð0 CT y]Uz Lyj qpk }Wqe ¾]j 0
 k]Ð]s0° Lp]q0Ð fVI Ð WLq]U Sox \ P°]' Le]N \ q]Nfvy]f0fWtU
 RRhv\ j vUj]0UwpU v|© oL' 0Ð0° SsL.

1. P.O.C RRmm]t]x WLe 0Ð RolFLç, Sllwx bç I Ð }kh° ¥' 0kWqU oä0 kq]nLx Wt]x oPÖç,
 Capç, AÈ]f ç I Ð }kh° tLe 0kSpLY]N]q]' 0Ð fVEI der, Pastor, Bi shop I Ð }kh° ¥
 RWL° VDSçw]' 0Ð, ynp]Rs AÈ]f ò Lj oLe ICT osplt kh° ¥ RWL° VA; Ä oL' 0Ð fV

2. Kq0 yz Sllwx bj 0U]W]y]f0v]RE yz j ° t0Ra h0W]yL f]pU Rvt]RÖaLj]q]' 0Ð oz f¾]RE
 kÈ0WLqj 0U I Ð j]sp]x ` Lç j]° t0Rap]ap]Rs Sllwx bÖLRq DKShw]' 0Ð0. 1 kSIFLYV5: 1

3. CapÖLq0Ra fsvç (Spw0W]y]f0) Nk f]f RÖa0SÖL¥ oz f¾]RE Kt]o° L¾ W]q]aU j]° ¥' 0sn]' 0U.
 1 kSIFLYV5:4.

4. B h]Wls° t]x Bi shop I Ð kh¾]j VAÈ]f f vz]' 0Ð B ¥ I Ð0 oLlfSo
 Ai Ä oP° Lp]q0Ð0ç P. WLSlWo¾]x m]x ÖÖL; vs]p Ai jWLq0ç v; B p]¾] }i Ð f]RE I soLp] CÐV
 B kh¾]j]qL^Lv]Rj SÖLs0ç Ai jWLq] I Ð Ai Ä U sn]N]q]' 0Ð0. Af0RWL° Le]m]x Ö]Rj f]q0Soj]
 I Ð0j LU v]Swx]Ö]' 0Ð fV

5. ^]s]py]y]y; oqe SwxU RRhv]W y]y; I Ðr]pRÖY0. AYöy]VsrLoRpLu]N 0ç Nk v]w]Wt]x
 Shv] Lp] B qLi]' RÖY]q0Ð0. ASçz ¾]j 0Swx o0ç \ MWv; ¾]j0LRqRp]sLU Ryj ä]VshvÖLqLp]
 Nk X]Lk]N 0. SrlLoL yLl0L^|¾]x kSsa¾]W ^j ° ¥ qL^Lv]j 0ms]p; Ö]' 0WpU qL^j Lo¾]x y f]U
 R\ ä]WpU R\ p]f]q0Ð0. (f]q0öN L\ q]NfU Se cond Edi ti on 1984. P.56)

6. Spw0v]RE A Ú or]p¾]j 0j sWRÖY y; «qL³] (Queen of Heaven) I Ð khv]p0Ra Ai Ä oLp]
 Webster's Encyclopedic Unabridged Dictionary of the English Language (New Revised
 Edition 1994) x WLe 0Ð fV] 1. a designation of the Virgin Mary 2. an ancient semitic
 goddess, variously identified with other ancient goddesses, as Isis and Ashtoreth 3.
 an epithet of Ishtar I Ð]Nk WLqoLe VA fLp]fVklqL f j WLS¾]y]0Soq]pLp]sU Wj Lç j LY]sU
 I]j]x]p]sU oäU vy]N]q0Ð k0r^L f]Wx RI y]y]V AyRfLq¾]V Cx]fLi I Ð }Skq]Wt]x
 Sllko¾]RE pU p0È ¾]RE pU Shv]f pLp] B qLi]N]v]Ð]q0Ð Shv]' VA v; y; «qL³] (B WLw¾]RE
 qL³) I Ð ò Lj SÖqLe VRkL f0Rv j sW]p]q0Ð fV ASf ò Lj SÖq]SrLoç ^L f]Wt0Ra
 ofkq]v; ¾]j ¾]j 0SwxU Spw0v]RE A Ú or]p¾]j 0j sWRÖa0WpLe 0° Lp]fV

7. John Henry Cardinal Newman. "An Essay on the Development of Christian
 Doctrine" (P. 373). Longmans, Green & Co. London fifteenth impression.
 1914. f;² op]x WLe 0Ð]ml' ä0Wx' 0ç]Rs kh° ¥ v]wh]Wqe ¾]j Lp] oLlfU S\ ;¾]Y0ç fLe V
 Av f;² op0Ra nLY0s.

8. ynL\ q]Nf yU]Yz U P.P. 142-143 by Rev. Dr. C.E. Abraham. M.A. D.D. Thrid Revised
 Edition, 1954, published by the United Society for
 Christian Literature.

സഭ പരിണാമത്തിലൂടെ

J RFÉ]sOU Kq0NKsf|W of¾]α Rkÿv; A f0v]ÿVoRāLq0 ofU y-)Wqj]Λ Lα Av; Sj qR¾ kqj\ p]Λ] q0E of¾]RE y-Li]j U k0f0fLp] Av; y-)Wqj] 0E v]wLy° t]α y-Li]j UR\ s¾]W y-LnLv]WoLeVC° Rj yUnv]Λ]Y0ç f]j V \q]Mf¾]α j]qvi] DhLz qe° ¥ WR° ¾]Lç Wu]p0U. Bi 0j]W WLS¾]0 yUnv]Λ] ORWL°]qj] 0E WLq]° t0U CT vy]F0f Rft]p] 0E° VCT Aa0¾] yop¾]W° Kq0 kMfvLi ¾]pj 0yqj]Λ V Aq0e L\ αNkShw]α Kq0 Rk; W0Y]Rp f]p]α hz]0]Λ ORWL0; oRāLq0 W0Y]Rp RWLsLç Mwo]Λ 0. CT Nk v(¾] R\ p]F fV M]y]F|Lj]WtLp]¾]]i; E Av]aR¾] \]s B t0WtLeV M]y]F]p Y]f° t0U oā0U kLa]R' L° LeVCT B t0W¥ RWLsR0Y Rk; W0Y]Rp f]p]α RWY]j]r0¾] k]c]0] 0Wp0U Af]j 0SwxU f]p]α hz]0]Λ 0 \L0sL' 0Wp0U R\ p]F fV M]y]F|Lj]W¥ R\ p]F M]PqW0f|U I ELeVCT yUnvU kMf¾]α v]Swx]0] R0Y]q] 0E fV CT MhLÍ ç Nk v(¾]p0U M]y]F]p v]wLyv0U fU]α v s mÍ v00s° L? kSf , M]y]F|Lj]W¥ R\ p]F Avq0Ra Kq0 ofW; ÚU I E j]sp]α CT M]PqW0f|U WLe R0a0E0. I Í ORWL° P n]PfsNk fLh]Wt]α v]w-y]Λ 0U AvRp B qLi]Λ 0U RWL°]q0E B t0W¥ Avq0Ra of¾]α j]E]V kq]v; ¾]j UR\ p]F0 M]y]F|Lj]W¥ B pS0L¥ Avq0Ra k° R¾] v]wLy° Rtp0U B \Lq° Rtp0U k]i 1 0Lp] DSkf]Λ]q] p]s; Av; kqj\ p]Λ] q0E B qLi j Lq]f]Wt0U B \Lq° t0U Avq0Ra M]y]F]p v]wLy° Rtp0U B \Lq° Rtp0U y-Li]j]Λ 0. Af]j Lα Avq0Ra M]y]F]p fU Avq0Ra k° R¾] ofv]wLy° t0Rap0U Av; k0f0fLp] CS0L¥ y-)Wqj]Λ M]y]F]p v]wLy° t0Rap0U Kq0 y E q0Lp]¾]]i; E0. n]F U B SvW]Λ B t]Rj k]c]0]Λ Lα n]F U A pLRt v]Y0SKLW0RoE NkLW0f ofy E s k¾]j M]y]F]p Sv x U j sW]p]f]RE I solp]YLeV Soskr´ n]WqyUnvU D° LWLj]apLp fV NkLW0f ofv]wLy0j 0yqj]Λ VRvt]Λ 0La]f0ç]0rp0E WLq]° ¥ I sLp]S0LU0U y f]0LeV Aq0e L\ α NkShw]Rs B t0W¥ M]y]F]p v]wLyU y-)Wqj]Λ S0L¥ Avq0Ra Rvt]Λ 0La0Li ; M]y]F]p Nk vL\ W0Lq0Ra Sv x U j sW]. k° 0WLS¾]Vn]PfmLi Ku]0] Lç B j LY]Rs B t0W¥ R\ p]F]q0E M]PqW0f]° ¥ CS0L¥ M]y]F0v]RE Skq]α M]y]F]p kLY0W¥ B sk]Λ ORWL° VR\ áLç Av; 00f]i; E0. Af]jRE I solp]q° 0 kLvR0Y Rk; W0Y]W¥ Af]Wb]j 0Lp k]c]j ° ¥]qpLp] Avq]RsLqL¥ f]R0Lç SsLa0WPa] qf R0Y]f]Rj ¾]0a; E]VB w0kM]p]α NkSvW]0] R0YS0L¥ oRāpL¥ f]p]α RvÍ VRv 1]rLp]¾]]i; E0. NkLW0f ofv]wLyU v]Λ 0k0s; ¾]p]q0E v; M]y]F|Lj]WtLp]¾]]i; E S0L¥ yUnv]Λ WLq]U Sj L' 0W! CSf f q¾]s0ç Kq0 ofkq]v; ¾]j 0LeV SrLoLyL nbl^|¾]α j LsLU j PāL°]α j aE fV

\ Mvvi ¾] M]y]F|Lj]pLp]f]Rj ¾]0a; E]VB p]q' e']j Lt0W¥ RRami j h]p]α Cr°]y] Lj SoāM]y]F|Lj]WtLp]¾]]i; E0. Af]j 0SwxU Avq0Ra k0r^L f] ofv]wLy° Rt M]y]F]p Sv x ° ¥ Ae]p] Lç f0a°]. fα I solp] j ProWe']j 0° Lp]q0E k0r^L f] Shv0Li RRhv¾]j 0U 0j 0x |i ; 00]apV' 0 0E]ò f v z]' 0E v]w0E 0Li B p]q]PklÍ qR0Y0. Sf Mf° t]α Nk f]x b] R0Y]q0E v]NYz ° ¥ M]y]F]p Skq0WStLa0U q]PknLv° StLa0U W]P Ra M]y]F|Lj]Wt0Ra B qLi j Lsp° t]α Wpr] Cq00r0]Λ 0.2 Cf]Rj sLU k0rRo, B Ä qf Rp' 0r]Λ 0U kLkSol\ j R¾] 0r]Λ 000ç RRhv v \ j ¾]Rs Aa]ò Lj f¾]U j]qLWq] R0a0Wp0U Af]jRE ò Lj ¾]V k0r^L f] 0sFLkShwU y]Wq] R0a0Wp0U R\ p]F0.

qf p0Ra DkShwU

0j 0x |i \]Í]Λ 0W° 0k]a]Λ 0j a0]α vq0¾]p]Y0ç yWs of° t]s0U WLe R0a0E Aa]ò Lj f¾]U B Ä qf pV' 0sv°]KLSqLSqL W; Ú° ¥ AgvL Nk v(¾]W¥ R\ áe RoE0U Av R\ á0E f]jRE I solp] ^ }v]fLÍ |¾]α oqe ¾]j 0SwxU B Ä qf sn] 0RoE00LeV I E]Lα M]y]F]p ySÍ w¾]RE Aa]ò Lj f¾]U B Ä qf p0U y0P; 1 0Lp kLkSol\ j v0U Spw0M]y]F0v]RE M]Pw]Rs kLk kq]z LqplYv0U Dp]i R¾]u0S0E s k0U 00XLÍ qU AfV

f° ¥" OSv°]pLp]qORÐÐV]w-y]" OWpOU AUy }Wq]" OWpOU R\ á0Ðv; " V
ANkWLqU v]w-y]" 0Ð j]o]x ¾]α fRÐ yT^j]oLp] sn]" 0Ð0 I ÐfLeV

Af]j Lα MW]yF }p ^ }v]fU I Ð0 krp0Ðf]RE A; Å U, B Ä qf sn]N 0
Wuj´ fj OSwxU RRhvqL^|¾]RE kTqÓLqOU RRhvo" tOU I Ð j]sp]α
RRhsvx bU R\ pF0RWL° VCT SsLW¾]α ^ }v]" 0Ð ^ }v]fU I ÐLeV^j j U
o0fα oqe U vRq B Ä qf pV" OSv°]f]LYU yz]N OU yfW; Ú° ¥ R\ pF0U
f]i Å Laj ° ¥ j a¾]pOU ^ }v]" 0ÐfLe VRRhsvx b NkWLqo0ç ^ }v]fU I Ðfv
v]L^f }p of f¾]oLeV Afj }yq]N 0 ^ }v]" 0Ðv; " VI NF f]LYkP; 1 oLp
^ }v]fU j p]N LsOU ^ }v]fLÍ |¾]α B Ä qf sn]N 0RvÐ DrSÖLa0WPa] oq]" Lç
Wujp0Ð0]s. v]L^f }p of° t]α v]w-y]" 0Ðvq0Ra CT B Ä]WLvò
fRÐpLeVj LsLU j Päl°]α SrLoç kOr^Lf]W¥ MW]yF0of¾]Ss" 0WPy0Lp]
kq]v; ¾]j U R\ pFVCq]N 0Wpr]p]Rj ¾]0a; ÐVRRW]yFv ynp]s0° LpFV

Spw0MW]yF0v]RE y0v]SwxU Aj }yq]N]Spw0v]α v]wLyoi Ö]N VB Ä qf
NkLk]N 0Wuj´ Kq0 MW]yF|Lj]oq]N fj OSwxU Apl¥" VB Ä wLÍ]j sBWe Ro
I ÐVB qOU RRhvS¾]La0 NkLi Å]S" ° B vw]o]s;3 Kq0 MW]yF|Lj]pLp]
B Ä qf NkLk]N vj Lp] RRhsvx b NkWLqU SsLW¾]α ^ }v]" Lç RRhvu
Apl¥" 0nLY|U j sW]p]q0ÐSFL; ¾]VRRhv¾]lj 0yBFLNFU R\ á0W oLNF0LeV
Sv° fVAf]j Lα RRMW]yFvynp]α oq]N pL]RE B Ä wLÍ]" OSv°]p0ç
NkLi Å j p0Ra Nkw] So Dh]" 0Ð]s. I ÐLα kOr^Lf] of f¾]° tj }yq]N
J RfLqLtOU ^ }v]fWLSU o0u0vç B Ä qf pV" OSv°]p0ç Wi Ú° tj 0x b]N 0
RWL° 0 ^ }v]" e U; Apl¥ oq]N 0Wuj´ Lα Apl]0Ra B Ä qf
DrÖ0vq0¾]lj Lp] Apl]0Ra mÍ 0]NFh]W¥ ks Wi Ú° ¥ Aj 0x b]" pOU
j LY0WL; " OU v]Y0WL; " OU WPy0WL; " 0RoSLU yh] j a¾]0WpOU SveU.4

SrLoLyLbL^|¾]Rs v]NYz LqLi]WtLp]q0Ð ^Lf]W¥
MW]yF|Lj]WtLp]¾]j; Ðf]Rj ¾]0a; ÐVA v; kq]N p]N]q0Ð CT v]wLyU
RRW]yFvynp]Ss" 0RWL° 0vÐ0. Af]RE I solp], Spw0MW]yF0v]RE MW]w]Rs
kLk kq]z LqplY¾]s; Ö]" 0Ð v]wLy ¾]jRE Aa]ò Lj ¾]α KLqL¥
RRhv¾]α j]Ð0ç k0f0^j j U NkLk]N VRRhvqL^|¾]RE kTqj OU
AvWLw]p0Lp]¾] }q0Ð0RvÐ yf]U v]y]bq]" RÖY0. kOr^Lf]
of¾]RsÐSKLRs fRÐ RRMW]yFvynp]sOU RRhsvx b NkWLqo0ç ^ }v]fRoÐ0
v]N Lα B Ä qf sn]" Lç Sv°]p0ç Wi Úlj 0x b]j ° ¥ j]r´ ^ }v]fU I Ð
j]sp0° Lp]. oLNF0s, oq]N j]o]x ¾]α fRÐ Wi ¾]Lv]RE yÐ]i]p]Ss" 0
WaÐOR\ s0Ð MW]yF|Lj]p0Ra B Ä Lv]j 0qf j sBWe Ro I Ð0 NkLi Å]S" °
Nkw] So CæLf]q0Ð RRMW]yFvynp]α oq]" 0Ð B t0Wt0Ra B Ä wLÍ]" OSv°]
kOr^Lf] of¾]RsÐSKLRs Wi Ú° tOU NkLi Å j WtOU j a¾]e RoÐ j]spOU
D° Lp]. A° Rj oq]N v; " OSv°]p0ç NkLi Å j j LsLU j Päl°]j OSwxU5
RRW]yFvynp0Ra Kq0 DkShwoLp] qPku NkLk]N 0.

RRhvolFLvI

SrLoLyLbL^|¾]Rs v]L^f }p; MW]yF|Lj]WtLp] of kq]v; ¾]j U
R\ pFf]Rj ¾]0a; ÐVRRW]yFvynp0Ra v]wLyL\ Lq° t]s0° Lp
kq]v; ¾]j ° t]α y Nki Lj oLp KÐVSpw0v]RE AÚ or]p¾]lj 0j sWRÖY
RRhvolFLvI Ð 0 Lj oLe VNF]SpWRRhv¾]Rs q° LoR¾] B tf-oLp MW]yF0
oj 0x]j Lp] nP0]p]α Avf]q]N SÖL¥ y-]Wq]N Spw0 I Ð Skq]j Vqf]fLvI Ð
A; Å oLe 0ç RfÐOU Spw0 yLf Lα RRhvolRe ÐOU RRmm]¥
NkyFfLv]" 0Ð0° VSpw0 RRhvolp]f]j Lα Spw0v]RE AÚ RRhv¾]jRE
AÚpleV Af]j Lα or]p¾]lj VRRhvolFLvI Ð 0 Lj o0° VI ÐLe VCF]j V
Aa]ò Lj oLp] \P°]" Le]" RÖY]Y0ç j]LpU. I ÐLα or]pU RRhv¾]jRE
oLFLvLRe É]α or]p¾]jRE AÖç RRhv¾]jRE AÖPÖj OU or]p¾]jRE AÚ
RRhv¾]jRE AÚPÚpOU B p]q]S" S° ? oLNF0s, j Ú0Ra B h]oLFLk]fL" tLp
B hoU z]vpOU RRhv¾]jRE vs]p vs|ÖPÖj OU vs]p vs|ÚPÚpOU B Re ÐOU
WPRa krSp°]vq]Ss? AfLpFV B h]Í o]sL¾], I sLä]RE pOU B h]WLqe oLp
RRhvU B h]p0ç vj LRe ÐOU fRE y0x b]p]α j]ÐLe VFLç ^j]N RfÐOU Dç
p0©]v]q0É vOU v\j v]q0É v0Lp B wpU RRhvolFLvI Ð

khnikSpLY^{3/4}]s^o V y 0x b] lly x bLv]Rj ' L¥ Sj qR^{3/4} D^o Lp]q0E0RvE0U,
lly x bLv]RE khv] y 0x b]p0Saf]Sj ' L¥ W0r ' fLRe E0U \]Í]' Lç
Cavq0^{3/4}0E khSNIKlpYole]fV or]pU Nf]SpWRRhv^{3/4}]Rs q^o LoR^{3/4} B tf oLp
Aj Lh]Í]j Lp M]y f0v]RE A ÚpLp]q0E]s, k]R0SpL, oj 0x |Lv fLqU R\ p f
M]y f0v]RE A ÚpLp]q0E0; Av¥ RRhvolp Spw0v]RE y 0x b]pLp]q0E0
A ÚpLp]q0E]s; RRhvU I E j]sp]x Spw0 or]p^{3/4}]RE oWj s, k]R0SpL,
Av t0Ra lly x bLv]fRE B p]q0E0, I E]° Rj \]Í]' 0vLj Le VRRhv v\j ^{3/4}]x
j |LpU Wle 0E fV A f0RWL° V RRhv^{3/4}]RE A Ú I E A j Å ^{3/4}]x RRhvol fLv
I E khv] Av¥ ' 0j sWRÖYf]RE \ q]Nf k é L^{3/4}sU j LU oj 0]sLS' ° fle V
A f0 fLRu' or]' 0E0:

ké]sox |p]Rs M]^]p I E qL^|^{3/4}ly]ms] (Cybele) I E Skq]x k0qLfj
WLS^{3/4}VA r]pRÖa0Wp0U Av]aR^{3/4} ^j ° tLx B qLi]' RÖa0Wp0U R\ p f]q0E
Kq0 Shv]' VRRhvol fLv] (The Mother of the Gods) I E 0 Lj SÖq]D° Lp]q0E0.
CT Shv]Rp SrLoLj Yq^{3/4}]Rs ^L f]W¥ m]. y]. 204 x B qLi]' Lç f0a°]. ^j ° ¥
CT Shv]Rp B qLi]' Lç f0a°]pLx v]ShwLWoe ° t]x j]E0 qL^|^{3/4}]j 0qf
W]Y0RoE0V kq0 Nk v\j U D° Lp]; A fLe VA vt0Ra Kq0 Nk f]o M]^]p qL^|^{3/4}]j]E V
SrLoLj Yq^{3/4}]Ss' 0RWL° 0vqLç WLqe oLp fV A° Rj SrLoLj Yq^{3/4}]Rs
v] ^L f]p]i 'RRhvol fLv] I E Skq]x CT Shv]Rp A E00f x B qLi]\ 0 vE]q0E0.
y] R^p]Uy]SM y] I u0f]p f0U B h]oLp] 1890 x Nky]E }Wq]' RÖYf0bLp The
Golden Bough: A History of Myth and Religion I E M]Í ^{3/4}]x6 CT WLq]° ¥
v]whoLp] SqXRÖa0^{3/4}]p]Y0° V j LsLU j Päl°]x SrLoLy L]bL^|^{3/4}]Rs ^j ° ¥
W]Y0Lp] M]y f0f^{3/4}]Ss' 0kq]v] ^{3/4}]j U R\ p f]SÖL¥ M]^]p p]x j]E0 f° t0Ra
kP]jvk]fL' LÖL] RWL° 0vE, h]j; Z WLSU f° ¥ B qLi]\ Nk]pRÖY Shv]' V
Av t0Ra khv]' 0SWLYU K0E0 fY Lç Aj 0vh]' LRF, f° ¥ y-}Wq] \ k0f]p
of^{3/4}]x 0 Lj U RWLa0^{3/4}0. A fLe V I . c]. 312 x W0y fÍ]Sj Ly (Constantive the
Great)
\ M]v] ^{3/4}] M]y f0f0U y-}Wq]' 0Wp0U f0a] E V SrLoLy L]bL^|^{3/4}]Rs ^j ° ¥
of kq]v] ^{3/4}]j U R\ á0Wp0U R\ p f]f]RE SwxU oLNFU RRMWy fVynp]x
'RRhvol fLv]Rj ' or] \ 0ç DkShwU Nk f]f RÖYf]RE \ q]Nf k é L^{3/4}sU. CNkWLqU
v] ^L f] }pof^{3/4}]Rs Shv]' VRRMWy fVynp]x 0 Lj U RWLa0^{3/4} f]j 0SwxU A f]j 0
j |Lp] }Wqe U WR° ^{3/4}Lç Mwo] \ f]RE I solp]YLe VSpw0 RRhvol E V A f]j Lx
Spw0v]RE oL fLv VRRhvol fLvLe V I E V Nk f]f ^{3/4}]x wq]RpE0 S fLE0E0 vLhu
DE p]' RÖYfV y]f' b0Lp] kq]SwLi]' 0SÖL¥ CT vLhu f]W] \ 0U
p0©]z]j oLRe E0 Rf t]p0U. RRhvol p]q0E M]y f0oj 0x |fU y-}Wq]' 0E f]j 0
o0Ölor]p^{3/4}]RE oWj Lp]q0E0 SvL I E S\ Lh|^{3/4}]RE D^{3/4}qU I Í Le V A s
I E S s? A f]x j]E V Rf t]p0E fV RRhvU I E j]sp]x Spw0 M]y f0v]j 0
oL fLv] sLp]q0E0 I E0U oj 0x |ç I E j]sp]x oLNF oLe lor]pU fRE
oL fLvLp]q0E fV I E00Le V A f]j Lx RRhvol fLv] I E khnikSpLYU
RRhv v\j y f]° ¥' 0v]q0E oLe V vLy fV^{3/4}]x k0r^L f] Shv]p0Ra Skq0 oLä]
Av¥ ' VSpw0v]RE A Úp0Ra Skq0 RWLa0^{3/4}VA vRt M]y f] }SpLkShw° t0Ra
nLYoL']^{3/4}]j ^{3/4}0 I E \ q]Nf vy f0f pLe VCT khnikSpLY^{3/4}]j 0k]E]s0ç fV
AmE U käl p0©]z]j oLp] v\j U v|LX|Lj]\ 0SkLp] I E Rf ä s Cf]x
A Í]nv] \]q]' 0E fV

oRälq0 WLq]U Wpa] CT v]x pU yUm] j] \ 0NwE L]z oLe V SrLoç ^L f]W¥
B qLi]\]q0E, M]^]p p]x j]E0 RWL° 0vE RRhvol fLv]j vkP]jvk]fL' ÓLq0U
oL fL' t0U C sLp]q0E0. A f]j Lx or]p^{3/4}]RE Skq]VA v¥ ' 0j sW]pSÖL¥
or]p^{3/4}]RE kP]jvk]fL' ÓLq0Rap0U oL fL' t0Rap0U Skq0W¥ B
RRhvol fLv]Sj La0 m]]Ö]' Lç Wu] ']s. A f0RWL° Le Vor]p^{3/4}]RE
kP]jvk]fL' ÓLq0U oL fL' t0U RRhv^{3/4}]RE kP]jvk]fL' ÓLq0U oL fL' t00LRe E
DkShwU RRMWy fVynp]x RWL° 0vqLrj L' LRF SKLp fV or]pU
RRhvol fLv]LRe E0 krp0RE E]s0U or]pp0Ra A Öj 0U A Úp0U kP]jvk]Wq0U
RRhv^{3/4}]RE A ÖPÖj 0U A ÚPÚp0U kP]jvk]Wq0U B Re E0 krpL^{3/4} f]x j]E0
Rf t]p0E fV or]pR^{3/4} RRhvol fLv] I E0 v]t]' 0SÖL¥, or]pU I E Skq0 RWL° 0
vLy fV^{3/4}]x A j Å oL' 0E fV oL fLk]fL' t0U kP]jvk]Wq0U Dç RRhv v\j ^{3/4}]Rs
or]pR^{3/4}]ps, k]R0SpL Avq]sL^{3/4}, v] ^L f] }p of^{3/4}]Rs Shv]Rp^{3/4}]RE pLe V

I Ð0ç fLeVRRhv\j ¾]Rs or]pU fRÐpLe lj Ú0Ra
 \]Í Loeb s¾]s0ç RfÉ]æ, B or]pR¾ RRhvoLflvVI Ð0 v]Swx]Ö]´ 0W
 yLi |os.

yÉqofU

Soæ\ P°]´ Le j\ vyf0fWæ v|© oL´ 0Ðfvj LsLU j Päl°]Rs SrLoç
 k0r^Lf]Wt0Ra ofkq]v; ¾j U RRMWyfvyvnp]æ vÖ]k q]v; ¾j ° æ
 DtvL´]RpÐLe VM]yF]SpLkShw° æ´ VAa]ð Lj kqoLp v|f|LyU
 yUnv]´ p0U Av ^Lf }pvsV´ q]´ RÖa0Wp0U R\ pF0. CnkWLqU yUnv]k f]æ
 AÄ 0fWqoLp] pLRFLE0]æ. j h]p]Rs DÖ0qy o]æL¾ Rvç U Ku0W] yo0h¾]Ss´ 0
 kf]´ 0Ð ð s¾0ç j h }^sRoal¾0 q0\]Sj L´]pLæ Afj] 0j æ DÖ0qyU
 WLe 0Wp]Sæ? j h] DÄ v]k ð Lj R¾ Rvç U w0È oLp]q0Ð0vSæL;
 k]RÐRpÍ Le]° Rj , I Ð0j LU AÄ 0fRÖa0Ð]æ. Kq0 v]wLy yUz]f
 oRälÐ0Lp] mÍ RÖY]æ ffl solp] Av q°]REp0U WPa]p0ç Kq0
 yÉqoLp]q]´ 0U qPkU RWLç 0Ðfv Afle voÈ]WLSZ Y¾]æ j LsLU
 j Päl°]j 0SwxURRMWyfvyvnpV´ 0 yUnv]k fV SrLoç k0r^Lf] of f¾° æ
 RRMWyfvyvnp yLi]j j\ f]j Læ, DkShwL\ Lq° t]s0U ynL nqe q }f]p]s0U
 I æLU oläU yUnv]k 0. ffl solp] v|^Lf }p v]wLy° t0U VM]yF }p
 v]wLy° t0U WPa]S]k ; Ð0° Lp Kq0 yÉqof0Lp] yn qPkLÍ qRÖY0. k0r^Lf]
 of¾]s0° Lp]q0Ð k0S]Lz]fð Lj ° æ´ 0 f0s]oLp Ai]WLqð Lj ° æ
 ynp]s0° Lp]. k0qLfj SrLoLj Yq¾]Rs J äv0U vs]p of k0S]Lz]FRE
 ð Lj SÖqLp]q0Ð0 Pontifix Maximus I Ðfv SrLo]Rs m]x Ö\ \ MWv; ¾]p0Ra
 k]Í 0e SpLa0WPa]7 oä0 ð s° t]Rs m]x Ö0Lq0Ra Sosi]WLq]pLp]¾] ; ÐSÖLæ
 ASçz U y-}Wq]k ð Lj SÖq]Vf0 fRÐpLp]q0Ð0. CSÖLæ Ponti ff (Pontifix)
 I Ðfv0L; ÖLÖL I Ð kh¾]RE kq]Lp0Lp] I æL Bi]WLq]Wj]Z e0Wt]s0U
 WLe 0Ðfv]RE \q]ffké L¾]sU CfLeV

w0È]Wqe ¾]RE B vw]U

k; jvfw]Xq¾]æ j]Ð0Ä v]k 0 fLSuR´ Lu0W]vq0Ð Aq0v]p]Rs w0È ^sU
 yo0h¾]æ kf]k 0Wu]´ Ls0U Af0 w0È oLp]q]´ 0U I Ð0j LU krWp]æ. A° Rj
 BRqÉ]s0U kr´ Læ Af0 RfälP AvWLwvLholRe Ð0j LU krp0U. Af0SkLRs
 fRÐ, KÐLU j Päl°]æ Spw0W]yF0v]j Ls0U FRE ASÖLyfS0LqLs0U
 ð Lk]´ RÖY RRMWyfvyvnp0Ra v]wLy° StLa0U DSkhw° StLa0U k0r^Lf]
 off¾° t0U B \ Lq]j 0x]bLj ° t0U SrLoç yLl0L^|nqe q }f]p0U
 WPa]´ s; Ðfv]RE I solp] oÈ]WLSZ Y¾]æ qPkUmkLk]k, k0f]p ofU
 ASÖLyfS]W VM]yF }p yoPz ¾]RE k]Í 0a; j\ pLRe ÐvWLwRÖa0Ð f0U RfälP
 AvWLwvLholRe Ð0j LU krSp°]p]q]´ 0Ð0.

I RÍ LR´ f¾° t0U B wp° t0U B \ Lq]j 0x]bLj ° t0U opÐLU j Päl°]j 0SwxU
 k0r^Lf] of° t]æ j]Ð0 RRMWyfvyvnp]Ss´ 0 WaÐ0 vÐ]Y0S° LA vRpæLU
 kP; 1 oLp] DSkf j\ VRRMWyfvy yoPz ¾]æ vs]p Kq0 w0È]Wqe U j aS¾° fV
 CÐR¾ B vw]oleV v|©]kqoLp] KLSqLq0¾]q0U RRhvv\j yf|° æ
 oj ô]sL´]Av yÍ ^}v]f¾]æ Aj 0yq]´ 0SÖLuLeVyopz ¾]æ kq]v; ¾j U
 D° LW0Ðfv yoPz R¾ kq]v; ¾j v]Si pol´]´ u]´]YV´ Lç yf|U y-}Wq]´ LU
 I Ð0 \]Í]´ 0Ðfv8 W0f]qRp v°]´ 0k]Ð]æ RWY]p]Y0 v°]SpLa]´ LU I Ð0
 Wq0f0Ð f0SkLRs fRÐ ANkLSpLY]WoLeV v|©]WtLp0U W0a0Um° tLp0U
 Ayf|° t0U Rfä0Wt0U f|^]k]YRRhv\j ¾]Rs yf|° æ AÖa] y-}Wq]´ Lç
 j LU fälRlWeU. yoPz ¾]Rs v|©]Wæ Cf0R\ áLç o0SÐLY]r° 0SÖLæ RfälP
 kLfp]æ j]Ð0U AmÈ v]wLy° t]æ j]Ð0U yoPz U fRÐ k]Í]q]´ V
 RRhvv\j ¾]RE kLfp]Ss´ 0NkSvw]´ 0U. Afj] Læ CT w0È]Wqe NkMW]p
 j Ú0Ra v|©]kqoLp ^}v]f¾]sLeVB qUn]S´ ° fV AmÈ v]wLy° æ
 DSkf j\ Vyf|v]wLyU y-}Wq]S´ ° fVv|©]kqoLp] j LS0LqLq0¾]q0Rap0U
 B Äqf pÍ V AfÍ LSkf]foLp]f] Læ Af0R\ á0vLç j LU Rri q]U WLe]S]k
 of]pLWP.

1. Indian Express. Cochin Edition dt. 8th Sept. '96. (CT KlfvLj ¾p)α I Rí È]sU A f]wSpL©]SpL k]wSWL DR° Ð0vÐLα SkLsU Cf]α Aí ;nv]N]q]´ 0Ð f¾U RFRáÐ0vq]Wp]k; WLqeU of° tU yUyWLq° tU fU]α kqyKqU mĭ RŌa0Ðf]RE I solp]Av ASj]Lj]U y-Li]j]´ 0WpU Avp0Ra f¾° tU B \LqLj 0xĭLj ° tU CaWsq0WpU R\ á0Ðf0y-LnLv]WoLRe Ð0 of° t0Ra \q]lfU Rft]p]´ 0Ð0° V)

2. qPk° t0° L´]kç]p]α vpl´ 0WpU AvRp ve ° 0WpU R\ á0Ð kf]v]j LsLU j PáL°]j 0Swx0LeV RRMVyIfv ynp]s0° LpFVI Ð WLq]U I kL \q]lfWLqŌLqU Kq0 SKLRs wq]vpl´ 0Ð vyIf0fpleV kupj]poWLS¾]p]lyLSpα ^j URWq]m0Wt0Ra qPk° ¥ D° L´], KLÿ0y i ŌR¾ D° L´]I RÐLR´ kr´ ly qPkve´ Uj]Lp]Wq]´ Lç \;si]wo]´ 0Ð0° VI ÐLα KLÿ0y i ŌR¾ ^j U B qLi]´ Lç f0a°]pSŌL¥ RRhv¾]RE hLyj Lp]q0Ð Rz y´]pLqL^LvIA f]Rj Da]N 0RkLa]pL´]´ t´ 0RvÐV v\j ¾]α (2 qL^L´ ŌLi 18:4) j LU vLp]´ 0Ð0. RWq]m0WRt B RqÈ]sU I RÐÈ]sU ve °]pFlp] v\j ¾]α Kq]a¾U WLe 0Ð0]k.

3. Spw0v]α v]wLyoi Ō]N VB Ä qf´ 0kLk]N]Y]kL¾ KqL¥ oq]N f]j 0SwxU Apl¥´ 0Sv°] B i I í 0 0kLi Ä]N LsU Kq0 0kSpL^j vU D° LWp]k I ÐfVv\j ¾]Rs y f]oleV s´ Lp0Ra y0v]SwxU 16LU AÈ]Lp¾]α v]vq]N]q]´ 0Ð i j vLRE Aj 0nvvU 'Kq]´ α oqe vU k]RÐ j]Lpv]i]pU I Ð SvhlvLW]vU (Rz]mLp i 9:27) Cf]j 0Rft]vLeV

4. Wi´]aW oLy ¾]α SWqt¾]α ksqU j a¾Lr0ç vLv0ms], oq]N vq0Ra B ÄL´ t0Raj Ópl´ 0Sv°] j Ú0Raj LY]Rs ^Lf]p oLFL\ Lq]kWLqU j a¾RŌa0Ð Kq0 Wi´ ÚoleV

5. oq]N v i´ 0Sv°] CÐ0j a¾RŌa0Ð f]q0´ i Ú° ¥ qPkU 0kLk]N f]j LsLU j PáL°]j 0 Swx0Lp]q0RÐÈ]sU oq]N v i´ 0Sv°] 0kLi Ä]N Lα 0kSpL^j o0° LW0Sol I Ð v]xpu Af]j 0o00fRÐ 0W]yIf]p ynp]α \ i]N Lv]x polp]¾] i Ð0 I ÐLeV\ q]lfSqXW¥ yP\ Ō]´ 0ÐfV Spw0v]α v]wLyoi Ō]N KqL¥ y] Lj SosV´ 0Ðf]j 0o00oq]N 0SkLpLα Apl¥´ VB Ä qf´ W]YLRf SkLW0Sol I Ð0 \;si B wÈ 0kWa]Ō]N ké L¾s¾]sLe VCFV\]Í Lv]x polp]¾] i ÐfV

6. The Golden Bough: A History of Myth and Religion by Sir James Frazer. Abridged Volume published by Macmillan & Co. Ltd, in 1994. PP 347-348.

7. SrLo]Rs m]x Ōj voā0 s° t]Rs ynWt0RaSoα Ai]WLq0R° ÐVI .c]. 444α v]tUmqu k0rRŌa0v]N vsÈ]j]pç I Ð SrLoL\ 0Wv i ¾]Rp´ 0r]N VEncyclopaedia Britannica (1967 Edition Vol. 22.P.854)C]kWLqole 0kyIfLv]N]q]´ 0ÐfV´ In 444 Valentinian, acting in conjunction with Pope Leo the Great, issued his famous Novel 17, assigning to the Bishop of Rome a supremacy over the provincial churches that the Popes had been trying to establish but that many leading churchmen had been unwilling to admit." (vsÈ]j]pç \ 0Wv i ¾] oz Lj Lp SkLŌ]s]SpLp0Ra fLskq]kWLqU SrLo]Rs m]x Ōj voā0 s° t]Rs ynWt0RaSoα Ai]WLq0R° ÐVI .c]. 444α Novel 17 I Ð Skq]α Ar]pRŌa0Ð FRE Wskj o0XLÍ qu 0kX]Lk]N 0. A° Rj ks kLŌLolqU 0 Lk]R]N ad´ Lç]wo]N fU ynLsj fL´ ŌLq]α ksqU I f]i ¾]f0bLp, oā0 s° t]Rs ynWt0Ra Sos0ç Ai]wFV (j]p]f e U) SrLo]Rs m]x Ōj 0sn]N 0.)

8. yopz Uj ÐLW0SŌL¥ \ Lj 0j ÐLWLU I Ð0 \;si krp0ÐfVlyIfv¾]α n}q0F-U j]o]¾oleV oā0ç v i´]kL¾ Aj 0Yz U f° ¥´ 0Sv° I Ð oSj LnLvU j]o]¾o]k. B oSj LnLvU j]o]¾oleV]q0RÐÈ]α, yopz ¾]α ASj Wi´ 0W hLq]h]o0ç f]j Lα I j]´ 0y0È]Sv° , ASj Wi´ 0j k v]a]kL¾]f]j Lα I j]´ 0j k v]a0Sv° , ASj Wi´ 0j k n f e o]kL¾]f]j Lα I j]´ 0j k n f e U Sv° , mŌ]α pLIf R\ á0Ð ks i´ 0W Cq]´ Lç y]ā0 W]Yl¾]f]j Lα, mŌ]α Wpr0SŌL¥ I j]´ 0y]ā0Sv° , I Ð]kWLqU j LU \]Í]S] Sj . C]kWLqU B qU \]Í]´ L¾]f]j Lα B Ä qf´ p0SapU y f]v]wLy¾]REpU WLq]¾]α oLIfU, yopz U A° Rj plpf]j Lα \ Lj 0A° Rj fRÐ I Ð0 \]Í]´ 0Ðf]j 0j]Lp]Wqe o]k. A°]Rj krp0ÐfVlyopz ¾]j 0o0]α j LU n}q0´ tLp0RWL° 0oLIf0Le V n}q0F-U, j qW¾]Ss´ 0j RÚ vs]N]upV´ 0Ð kLkolRe ÐLe VRRmm]t]α (Rv]t]ŌLal21:8) kr´]q]´ 0ÐfV

8. yopz Uj ÐLW0SŌL¥ \ Lj 0j ÐLWLU I Ð0 \;si krp0ÐfVlyIfv¾]α n}q0F-U j]o]¾oleV oā0ç v i´]kL¾ Aj 0Yz U f° ¥´ 0Sv° I Ð oSj LnLvU j]o]¾o]k. B oSj LnLvU j]o]¾oleV]q0RÐÈ]α, yopz ¾]α ASj Wi´ 0W hLq]h]o0ç f]j Lα I j]´ 0y0È]Sv° , ASj Wi´ 0j k v]a]kL¾]f]j Lα I j]´ 0j k v]a0Sv° , ASj Wi´ 0j k n f e o]kL¾]f]j Lα I j]´ 0j k n f e U Sv° , mŌ]α pLIf R\ á0Ð ks i´ 0W Cq]´ Lç y]ā0 W]Yl¾]f]j Lα, mŌ]α Wpr0SŌL¥ I j]´ 0y]ā0Sv° , I Ð]kWLqU j LU \]Í]S] Sj . C]kWLqU B qU \]Í]´ L¾]f]j Lα B Ä qf´ p0SapU y f]v]wLy¾]REpU WLq]¾]α oLIfU, yopz U A° Rj plpf]j Lα \ Lj 0A° Rj fRÐ I Ð0 \]Í]´ 0Ðf]j 0j]Lp]Wqe o]k. A°]Rj krp0ÐfVlyopz ¾]j 0o0]α j LU n}q0´ tLp0RWL° 0oLIf0Le V n}q0F-U, j qW¾]Ss´ 0j RÚ vs]N]upV´ 0Ð kLkolRe ÐLe VRRmm]t]α (Rv]t]ŌLal21:8) kr´]q]´ 0ÐfV

പത്രോസിന്റെ പിൻഗാമികൾ

SpwWjyF0 FRE w|x|ÓLRq Rfqr´ a0´ WpLe 0° LpFV AvRq oj 0x|q]x B q0U Rfqr´ a0¾VB ò Lj ¾VB´´]vpV´ WpR R\ pFRfDVSpLz DLÇ 15 : 16 x j LU vLp]´ 0E0. Av;´´ VRRhvyE]i]p]x vtRq NkSf|WoLp ò Lj ° tle 0ç fV k0f]p B WLwv0U k0f]p nPo]p0U ò Lk]´ RÖYswxU y;´ «¾]x j]DVk0f]p Rpq0WSSU I E Af]oSj Lz qj YqU nPo]p]Ss´´ V RWL° 0vqRÖa0RoE0U B j Yq¾]RE of]s]RE kN´ ° VAa]ò Lj ° t]SÓx SpwWjyF0v]RE kN´ ° VARÖLyfSÓLq0Ra Skq0W¥ D° Lp]q]´ 0RoE0U Rvt]ÖLaVkyfW¾]RE 21LU A È |Lp¾]x v]vq]N|q]´ 0E0. CT kN´ ° V ARÖLyfSÓLi´´ VRRhvv\j ¾]s0U ynp]s0U Af0s|oLp ò Lj oLe 0ç fV ynRp Kq0RWY]aolp] \]Nf]Wq]N 0RWL° VktSSLyVARÖLyfSÇ I u0f]p]q]´ 0Efv CnkWLq0Le VARÖLyfSÓLq0U NkvL\ WÓLq0bLW0E Aa]¾rSox ke]f0p; ¾RÖYvqLe Vj]° ¥; CT Aa]¾rp0Ra oPs´´ WjyF0vLe V (I I SyLyV2 :20). 1 kSNfLyV2:4 x y ^ }vw]s, A oPs|w]s I E0U 2 : 6x A oPs|oLp oPs´´ WVI E0U 2 : 8 x kLr I E0U 1 SWLr]SÍ LyV10 : 4 x B Ä]p w]s (B Ä]W kLr) I E0U SpwWjyF0v]Rj v]Swx|Ö]N|q]´ 0EFLp]j LU vLp]´ 0E0. B Ä]WkLrplW0E SpwWjyF0v]SÓx ke]pRÖY]q]´ 0E RWY]aole V yn I E0U CT ynp0Ra Aa]¾r ARÖLyfSÓLq0U NkvL\ WÓLq0U B Re E0U v\j ¾]x kr´´]q]´ 0E f]j Lx ARÖLyfSÓLi´´ V ynp]x Af0s|oLp ò Lj oLe 0ç RfDVj]òUwpu krplU.

K]ÇYLo]W¥

Aa]¾rp]x j]DVkq0 RWY]aU o0Wt]Ss´´ 0 ke]p0SÖL¥, B Aa]¾rp0Ra ke] fRE0 o0Wt]x v]° 0U B v; ¾]´´ 0E]S. Af]j Lx ynp0Ra Aa]¾rpLp]q0E ARÖLyfSÓLq0U NkvL\ WÓLq0U k]ÇYLo]W¥ vu] yn]x f0a; EVD° Lp]q]´ 0W yLÈ |oRSDLe voj ò]sLS´´ ° fVI E0Lx, ARÖLyfSÓLi´´ 0U NkvL\ WÓLi´´ 0U k]ÇYLo]W¥ D° Lp]q]´ e RoE0U AvRq yn Rfqr´ a0¾VB ò Lj ° t]x B´´]vpV´ e RoE0U VRRhvv\j ¾]x Wskj 2 DR° È]x B Wskj j LU Aj 0yq]S´´ ° fLeVCT v]xpu yUmì]N Vv\j ¾]x I Í LeVkr´´]q]´ 0Efv I E0Vj o0´ 0Sj L´´ LU.

v\j yf]U

SpwWjyF0 FRE qL^|U nPo]p]x ò Lk]´ 0SÖL¥ FRE ARÖLyfSÓLi´´ V y]Uz Lyj ° ¥ j sWRÖa0RoE0Vj LU W° 0Wuj´´ 0. CT ARÖLyfSÓLi´´ V k]ÇYLo]W¥ DR° È]x Av;´´ VCF0SKLRs I RÍ È]s0U NkSf|Wy]Lj U WjyF0v]RE qL^|¾]x j sWRÖSa° fLe SsL; I E0Lx ARÖLyfSÓLi´´ V k]ÇYLo]W¥ D° Lp]q]´ e RoS0L, B k]ÇYLo]W¥´´ WjyF0v]RE qL^|¾]x NkSf|WoLp I RÍ È]s0U ò Lj o0° Lp]q]´ 0RoS0L v\j ¾]x krp0E]S. Af]j Lx ARÖLyfSÓLi´´ V k]ÇYLo]W¥ D° Lp]q]´ 0W yLÈ |oRSDLe V VRRhvv\j ¾]x j]E0oj ò]sLS´´ ° fV ARÖLyfSÓLi´´ V k]ÇYLo]W¥ D° Lp]q]´ e RoE0U AvRq yn f]qr´ a0´ e RoE0U VRRhv¾]j 0 z]fo0° Lp]q0E0E]x AvRq I ° Rj Rfqr´ a0´ e RoE0f0yUmì]N oLi «j]j SÇw° ¥ v\j ¾]x WLe RÖSYRj . A° Rj WLe L¾]f]j Lx ARÖLyfSÓLi´´ 0 k]ÇYLo]W¥ D° Lp]q]´ 0W I E B wpU VRRhvv\j ¾]j 0 v]q0È oLRe E0 FRE \]Í]S´´ °]p]q]´ 0E0.

pLS´´ Lm0U oÄ]pLy0U

ARÖLyfSÓLi kN´ ° 0Sk; D° Lp]q]´ e RoE0VRRhv¾]j 0 z]fo0° Lp]q0E0RvE0Vv\j ¾]x v|© oL´´ 0SÖL¥ (Rvt]ÖLaV21:14) CT kN´ ° V Sk;´´ V k]ÇYLo]W¥ D° Lp]q]´ LÇ kLa]S I E0f]RE yP\j p0U j sW]p]Y0° V SpwW]Rj Kã]R´´ La0¾ WÇ psÖLyfSj Lp]q0E0 pPhLp0Ra ò Lj U ARÖLyfS]W yUZ ¾]x Ku]´´ 0W]aE0SÖL¥ B ò Lj ¾]VoRãLqLrt B´´]vpS´´ ° fLvw|oLRe E0Vkf]Rj L E0VARÖLyfSÓLi´´ \]Í]N 0; Af]ÇNkWLqU Av; oÄ]pLy]Rj B ò Lj ¾]0j]SpLY]N 0 (AÖ. Nkv; ¾]j ° ¥ 1:1526). I E0Lx ARÖLyfSj Lp]q0E0 pLS´´ Lm]Rj Sz SrLShyVqL^LvV

vL¥RWL° 0RWLÐSÖL¥ (AÖ. ¶kvi ¾j ° ¥ 12:12) ASÇz ¾j VKq0
k]çYLo]Rp WR° ¾LSj Lj]poj` LSj L SwxU ASÖLyfSÖLi f0j]`]s A° Rj
R\ áLç AvSql oáLRqÉ]s0Sol ¶woj] fLp] v\j ¾]x pLRfLq0 yP\j p0b]s.
Cf]j ; Å U ARÖLyfSÖLi ; ¶ynp0Ra ke]p]x D° Lp]q0Ð Af0s|oLp ò Lj U
oáLj ; ¶ CRsÐU Avj ; ¶k]çYLo]W¥ D° Lp]q]` ¶W I Ð B wpU RRmm]t]x
C¶ I Ð0leV

kSIFLy]RE An]¶kLpu

kSIFLy]VARÖLyfSRE q° LoR¾ SsXj U ASÇz U I u0f]pFVfRE
^}v]fLÍ |S¾LaVAa0¾ yop¾Lp]q0Ð0. Af0RWL° LeVB SsXj ¾]x, j Ú0Ra
Wi ¾LvLp Spw¶W]yF0 I j]` 0Rvt]RÖa0¾]¾]Ð]Y0ç f0SKLRs, WPaLq¾]x
j]Ð0ç I RE Svi kLa]RE yopU Aa0¾]q]` 0Ð0 (WWWkSIFLyV1:14) I Ð0j LU
vLp]` 0Ðfv ^}v]fLÍ |S¾La]vtRq Aa0¾]q]` 0Ð0 I Ð0v|© oLp]
Ar]`]q]` 0SÖL¥ I u0f]p CT SsXj ¾]x, fRE yz v]wLy]W¥ R\ Sá°
j]qvi]WLq]° RtÖā] krp0Ð° ¶ I ÐLx fRE oqe SwxU fj]R` Lq0
k]çYLo]Rp Rfqr´ a0` e RoÐ0 oLNFU AvSqlAvASÇz U B vw|RÖY]s; I Í LeV
Cf]j ; Å U? fj]R` Lq0 k]çYLo]D° Lp]q]` ¶W I Ðf0RRhvz]FU
B p]q0RÐÉ]x, A° Rj KqLRt Rfqr´ a0` 0Ð WLq]U o0R0° U
kr´]Y]sLf]q0Ð ké L¾s¾]x CT AÍ |yopR¾É]s0U krS´ Rj . I ÐLx
ASÇz U A° Rj R\ pF]s. \0q0` ¾]x ARÖLyfSÖLq0Ra k]çYLo]W¥ I Ð
v]x pR¾Öā] Kā Af qU SKLs0U RRmm]t]x Kq]a¾U j LU WLe 0Ð]s. A° Rj
Kq0 WPYU B t0W¥ SsLW¾]x D° LWe RoÐVRRhvU B IYz]¶]s; Af0RWL° LeV
AvRq Rfqr´ a0` 0Ðf]Rj Öā] RRmm]t]x pLRfLÐU kr´]q]` 0ÐfLp]
WLe L¾fv

kSIFLy]j 0oLNFU k]çYLo]Spl?

kSIFLy]j 0 k]çYLo]W¥ D° Lp]q]` e RoÐ0 vLh]` 0Ðvi SwxU
ARÖLyfSÖLq]x ksq0RapU WLq]U v]Y0Wtp0ÐfLp] WLe 0Ð0. kSIFLy]j 0
k]çYLo]p0R° É]x SwxU kf]Rj LÐVARÖLyfSÖLi ; ¶U k]çYLo]W¥
D° Lp]q]0Ð of]pLvP; WLqe U ynp0Ra Aa]¾rp0Ra nLY° ¥ I Ð j]sp]x
k¶ ° VARÖLyfSÖLi ; ¶U f0s|ò Lj ° tLe0ç fv2
kSIFLy]sj LRaLÖ0° Lp]q0Ð oáVARÖLyfSÖLi ; ¶U k]çYLo]W¥ DR° ÐV
DrÖ0vq0¾LRF kSIFLy]j 0oLNFSoL SvRr \0q0` U \]si ; ¶WPa]oLNFSoL
k]çYLo]Wt0R° Ð0vLh]` 0Ðfv]p0]v]q0É oLeV fRÐp0s, ¶W]yF0vLW0Ð
kLrSox ke]pRÖY]q]` 0Ð ynp0Ra Aa]¾rpLW0Ð ARÖLyfSÖLi ; ¶
k]çYLo]Wt0R° É]x B Aa]¾rp0Ra Aa]ò Lj oLp]j]si` 0Ð ¶W]yF0v]j U
k]çYLo]W¥ D° Lp]q]S` S° ? D° Lp]q]` e RoÐLyÚf]S` °]vq0U.
\0q0` ¾]x, kSIFLy]j 0 k]çYLo]W¥ DR° ÐVkr´ Lx, I ¶L
ARÖLyfSÖLi ; ¶U ¶W]yF0v]j U k]çYLo]W¥ DR° Ð0vqe U. ¶W]yF0v]j U
I ¶L ARÖLyfSÖLi ; ¶U k]çYLo]W¥ DR° ÐVB q0U vLh]` L¾f]j Lx,
kSIFLy]sj LASÇz S¾LRaLÖU SvRr \]si ; ¶U WPa]SpL oLNFU k]çYLo]W¥
DR° Ð vLh¾]j]p0]]kqoLp pLRfLq0j]Lp]Wqe v0b]s. \0q0` ¾]x
kSIFLy]RE k]çYLo] I Ð B wp¾]j VRRhvv\j ¾]x pLRfLq0 Aa]ò Lj v0U
j LU WLe 0Ð]s. or]¶ VARÖLyfSÖLi ; ¶Lj ; ¶U k]çYLo]Wt0° Lp]q]` ¶W yLÉ]0s
I Ðf]j ¶v\j ¾]x Rft]v0j LU WLe ¶Wp0U R\ á0Ð0.

1. kSIFLy]j } kLrplW0Ð0; CT kLrSox ` Lç I RE ynRp ke]pU I ÐVSpw¶W]yF0 kr´ 0RvÐV
j LU SW¥` Lr° ¶ I ÐLx Spw¶W]yF0 kr´ fV]Ly]fV¾]x C¶kWLqoLp]q0Ð0; j } kSIFLy]VB eVCT
kLrSox I RE yn ` Lç ò Lk]` U. j qW WvLa° ¥ Af]Rj f]Sq ¶kmsRÖa0Wp]s. o¾Lp] 16:18.
kSIFLy]V(Petros) I Ð Skq]j ¶Y]` ¶nLx]p]x kLr` ¶VI ÐLe ; Å U. ¶W]yF0vLW0Ð kLr (Petra) Sox
vpV` RÖY kLr` ¶W¥ (Petros) W¥ B p]q0Ð0 kSIFLy]U oáVARÖLyfSÖLq0U. Spw¶]x v]wLyoi Ö]¶
qf]` RÖY¶ynp0Ra AUy° tLp]¾]q0Ð I ¶Lvq0U y^ }v w]spLW0Ð ¶W]yF0 oXLÍ qU y^ }v
w]swtLp] qPklÍ qRÖa0Ð0RvÐV1 kSIFLy]V2:45 vLW]° t]x kr´]q]` 0Ðf]x j]ÐVv|© oLW0Ðfv kLr
I Ð khU RWL° VSpw0 fRÐ¾]RÐ A]Å oL`] I ÐLeVCT ShvLspU j w]Ö]` ¶W; oPÐ0h]vy¾]j WU
` Lç Af0k]j q0É q]` U I ÐVRpq0vSsU ShvLsp¾]x j]Ð0RWL° VSpw0 Rpz PhÓLqLalkr´ SÖL¥ (
SpLz . 2:1922) ShvLspU I Ð khURWL° VA]Å oL`]pF]¶W]y]x fw] ; ¶RÖaLç SKLW0Ð fRE wq
]qoLp]q0Ð0. Af0SKLRs fRÐ CT kLrSox I Ð0kr´ SÖL¥ 1SWLr]SÍ LyV10:4x WLe 0Ðf0SKLRs,
B Å]W kLrplW0Ð fRÐ¾]RÐple VSpw0 A]Å oL`]pFV

2. k0f0fLp] ò Lk]'' RÖY ynWt]x opÖÓLRq (A È |f ÓLRq) B ''] vpl' ðMLç f]SolRgSpLy]Sj LaU f]S¾Ly]Sj LaU kTSsLyV ARÖLyfSç j]i Sçw]j]q]'' 0ÉfLp] v\j ¾]x j LU WLe 0É0° VASÖL¥ ynWt]x CapÓLRq j]poj'' ðMLç C'' Ls¾U ARÖLyfSÓLqU Avq0Ra yz ðkvi¾WqU SvS° I É S\Lh]U Dp]i É0vqLU. Kq0 ò sR¾ yn]x A È |f Rj j]poj'' 0ÉfVlyfV¾]x oj 0x |qlq0as, RRhv¾]RE kq]w0È LÄLvLe VI ÉVIAÖ. ðk. 20:28 x WLe 0É0. A È |f j V0° Lp]q]'' 0ÉfLp] 1 f]Sol 3:17; f]S¾LyV1:59 I É } SvhnLY° t]x krp0É SpLY|fWt]x j]ÉV B j]poj U B ; R'' LR'' RRhvU j sW]p]q]'' 0É0RvÉ]j LU oj 0]sL'' eU; AvRq B ò Lj ¾VB'']vpl' 0WpU SveU. ARÖLyfSç I É j]sp]s0ç I RÍ È]sU ðkSf|W Ai]WLq0kSpLY]j]kTSsLyfRE yz ðkvi¾W; Rfqr' a0'' 0É \]sRq ynWt]x CapÓLqLp] j]poj'' ðMLç Wskj RWLa0'' 0WpS R\ p]fV k]RÉSpL, ks ò s° t]x ynW¥ ò Lk]j\ B ¥ I É j]sp]x B ynWt0Ra vt]j]p] U j]sj]sk]j 0oLp] RRhvLÄLv]j Lx j]poj'' RÖY CapÓLRq Avq0Ra ò Lj ° t]x B'']vpl' ðMLç j]i Sçw]'' 0W oLif0Le V R\ p]fV C'' Ls¾U o]x j r] ðkvi¾j U j a¾] ynW¥ ò Lk]'' 0Évi'' VB ynWt]x RRhv¾]RE kq]w0È LÄLv]j Lx opÖÓLqLp] (S]wxbÓLqLp]) j]poj U sn]j\ B t0WRt WR° ¾0vLj U AvRq Avq0Ra ò Lj ° t]x B'']vpl' ðLj U Dç D¾qvLh]¾0° VI ÉLeVcf]j ; Á U. ynWt]x CapÓLRq j]poj'' 0Éf]j U Avq0Ra ðkvi¾j ° Rt j]p]í]j\ 0RWL°]q]'' 0Éf]j 0oç Kq0SW]í]W0f nqe yUv]i Lj U v\j ¾]x WLe 0É]R]Éf]V]kSf|WU ðwSÈ pole V

2. ARÖLyfSÓL;'' 0I ðLv]i'' U f0s]ò Lj o]kLp]q0É0RvÉU Avq]x KqL¥ Avq0Ra fsvç B p]q]SÉ of]pLv]I ÉU \]Í]j\ Lx, B fsvç kS]fLy]kLp]q0É0, pLS'' Lm]VB p]q0É0 I ÉLeVkrSp° fV WLqe U ^L]f]WRt yn]Ss'' 0y-)Wq]'' 0Éf0 yUm]]j\ 0fi'' 00° LpSÖL¥ Af0 kq]z q]'' Lj Lp] Rpq0wSso]x Wp]p ARÖLyfSÓLq0RapU opÖÓLq0RapU WT; y]s]x (ySÚtj ¾]x) A È |f f vz]'' 0WpU Ka0v]x f]q0oLj U ðkX|Lk]'' 0WpU R\ p]fV]pLS'' Lm]VB p]q0É0. (A Ö. ðkvi¾j ° ¥ 15LU A È |Lp]Sj L'' 0W).

പത്രോസിന്റെ സിഹോസനം

kSnfLyVARÖLyfSj u oäIARÖLyfSÖLi .. u SpwöWjyF0 yJuz Lyj ° ¥
vLYhLj UR\ pFjYOR° ÐU I ÐLx CT vLYhLj U kLsj .. RÖa0Ð fVSpwöWjyF0
qL^LvLp]nPo]p]x vLuN j a¾0Ð WLSU yoLYfoLWOSÖL¥ oLNFoLp]q] .. 0RoÐU
KÐLU j Päl°]x ARÖLyfSÖLq]sLqU Kq]a¾4U Kq0 yJuz Lyj u ò Lk]N IvLuN
j a¾4]p]RðÐU o0Ç A É |Lp° t]x v|© oL .. RÖY0vSsL. Af]j Lx kSnfLy]RE
Skq0 kr´ 0RWL° Vj LsLU j Päl°]j OSwxU RRIMVyFvSsLWU RWY]Öa0¾4
I Ö]yßWLÖx nqe q}f]S .. LA f]RE oW0aolp]j]sRWLÇ 0Ð oLi ÖLÖp0Ra
yJuz Lyj ¾4]Sj LRRhv¾4]RE AUy }WLqo]RðÐ0 Rf t]p] .. RÖY]q] .. 0WpLeV CT
vyF0fW¥ .. Vj sßW° NkLi Lj]Uj LU j sWOSÖL¥, RfäLp DKShw° ¥ vN0
k0s; ¾40Ð ynWt0Raj]pNí e¾4]x j]ÐU y-fNí qLv0Wp0U RRhvLÄLv]RE
(RRhv v\j ¾4]RE) j]pNí e¾4]j 0j RÜ¾4RÐ v]Si pql .. 0Wp0U R\ áU. j LU
RWY0WgWt0RayLi }j ¾4]j 0v]Si pRÖY]q] .. 0VLÇ kLaj]RðÐ0 v\j ¾4]x
NkSf]WU j]xW; x]N]Y0° VRRIMVyFv SsLW¾4]x j]sv]s]q] .. 0Ð I Ö]yßWLÖx
nqe q}f]p0Ra Aajò Lj U v\j v]q0È oLp yËsk° t0U
Ai]WLqR .. LF]p0RoLR .. pLeV kSnfLy]RE yJuz Lyj ¾4]sLe VoLi ÖLÖL
vLe q0t0ÐfVI ÐVSrLo]Rs yn v]w-y] .. LÇ f0a° 0Wp0U oä0 qL^|° t]Rs IM]yF
]p v]wLy]W¥ Af0SW¥ .. LÇ Cavq]Wp0U R\ pFfSÖL¥ AvRq
j p]N 0RWL°]q0Ð CapÖLi f° t0Ra ò Lj U SrLo]Rs m]x Ö]SEf]Sj .. L¥ KY0U
W0r´ fRðÐ0 vq0¾4LÇ kq]NwoU f0a°]. A° Rj Avq0U yJuz Lyj vLh° ¥
ÐÐp]N0. Af]Rj ¾40a; ÐIASÍ |LW]p]s0U W0yFÍ]sj LyVSKLs]y]s0U
(SWL; ðLE]Sj LÖ]¥) RRIMVyFvynpV 0yJuz Lyj ° ¥ D° Lp. Cf]Rj
Aj 0Wq]N LeVSWqt¾4]x SFLÜLw }z L1 yJuz Lyj U ò Lk]N 0RvÐ Wgp0U
D° LpfVCT yJuz Lyj .. gW¥ I sLU fRÐ, p0©]S .. Lm0È]S .. L\ q]NF¾4]Sj L
j]q .. L¾4 nLv] Ly0x h]W¥ oLNFoLe VRRIMVyFvSsLW¾4]x CÐ0j]sv]s]q] .. 0Ð
I sLI Ö]yß .. LÖx nqe yUv]i Lj ° t0U kSnfLy]RE yJuz Lyj U I Ð
v\j v]q0È oLp yËsk¾4]SsL B yËskU \P°] .. Le] .. 0Ð qL^nqe
oLf0Wp]SsL B eVAajò Lj RÖY]q] .. 0Ð fVCT yf]Uj LU AUy }Wq]N 0RWL° VCT
Rfä]f]q0¾40vLj u KÐLU j Päl°]Rs yf]v]wLy° t]Ss .. VKq0 f]q]N 0vqvV
j a¾40vLj u fälrlWeU.

kSnfLyWLe]N oLfoW

SpwöWjyF0v]RE Wi ¾40f-U y-)Wq]N 0RWL° VARÖLyfSj Lp kSnfLyV
WLe]N 0fÐ]q] .. 0Ð oLfoW k]Í 0aqlj 0Ç \0ofs j o0R .. sLvi .. 0o0° V Af0
R\ á0SÖL¥ kSnfLyNkh; w]Ö]N yf]S¾4La0Ç yßj z v0U yf]U
WR° ¾4]pLs0aÇ AfUY }Wq]N 0RWL° V Af]Ç NkWLqU Nkv; ¾4] .. 0Ð y-nLv0U
j LU NkWa0LS .. ° fLeV Spw0v]Le low]z LI ÐVoj ò]sL ..]p DaÇ vs DSKf]N0
RWL° VASÇz U Spw0v]Rj Aj 0Yoj]N0. B vs fRE ^ }v]foLi «oLp]q0Ð0. Aa0¾4
h]vyU I ° Rj ^ }v] .. 0U I Ð Nkw] U kq]Ye] .. LRF, AgvL yf]U
AUy}Wq]N Ls0° LW0Ð Wx h] x h° ¥ I RÍ LR .. pLp]q] .. 0RoÐ0 \]Í] .. LRF,
yf]U y-)Wq]N VDaÇ fRÐ Afj 0yq]N VASÇz U Nkv; ¾4] .. Lj LqUn] .. 0WpLeV
R\ pFfV Ar]v0U B Ar]v]Ç NkWLq00Ç Nkv; ¾4]j v0U fU]x pLRF Lq0 v]av0U
CßLf]q] .. 0VLÇ ASÇz U NwÈ]N0. ASÇz ¾4]RE k]Ç YLo]WtLp IM]yF|Lj]Wt0Ra
Aj 0nv0U C¾4q¾4]sLp]q] .. eU. Af]j Lx yf]RoÐ]j LU oj ò]sL ..]p]q] .. 0Ð
WLq]° ¥ AUy }Wq]N 0RWL° Vwq]pLpf0R\ á0Wp0U RfäLpFVf|^] .. 0Wp0U SveU.
qf p0Ra Aajò Lj U Spw0v]x A; Ö] .. 0Ð v]wLy0LeV pLRF Lq0 Nkv0¾4]p00s
I Ð0RRhv v\j U kr´]q] .. 0SÖL¥ Af0fRÐ j LU y-)Wq]N V AUy }Wq] .. eU;
oLSÚLh]yLI Ð Wi Ü¾4]sLe VklkSol\j U WjY0ÐRfÐ oLj OSxLkShwU j LU
f|^] .. 0Wp0U SveU. k0SqLYz]FRj RRhv¾4]RE ò Lj ¾40j]i ¾4]R .. L° V
ASÇz S¾4LaVklkU J ä0 krp0Ð fVRRhv v\j v]q0È oLpf]j Lx, A° Rj
R\ á0ÐfVj LU j]i ¾40Wp0U RRhvS¾4LaV R\ pFf0SKLW0Ð kLk° ¥ RRhvS¾4La0U,
RRhS¾4La0U oj 0x]SqLa0U R\ á0Ð kLk° ¥ pgl; Ä ké L¾4LKS¾4Lra
RRhvS¾4La0U m] RÖY oj 0x]SqLa0U J ä0 krWp0U kq]z LqU vq0¾4LÇ Wu]p0Ð
WLq]° t]x kq]z LqU vq0¾40W0pU R\ áeU. Spw0v]x v]wLy0i Ö]N vRq
oLNFoLe Vy] Lj Sosk] .. 0VLÇ kSnfLySÖLyfSÇ Aj 0vh]N RfÐ0Ç f]j Lx,

w|w0bLSÚLh }yL j LU f|^|´ 0Wp0U v|w-y|j\ f|j 0SwxU y| Lj SosV´ p0U
R\ áe U.2 pz PhofSoi Lv]Wt0Rap0U YvR½E0Sh|LY0 q0Rap0U v|s´ 0W¥
vWvpl´ LRF yf|y0v|SwxU oã0ç vSqLa|vtRq RRi q|S¾LRA kSIFLYV
IkYUY|j\ f0SKLRs, j LoU j Ú0Ra y00hLpSj fL´ ÓLRq npRÓaLRF
v\j IkWLq00ç yf|LqLi j j a¾0vLj 0U j Ú0Ra yoy0x0° tLp oj 0x|Rq
pgLi Á RRhv v\j U kb|Ö´ 00f|j 0 f áLrLW0Wp0U Sve U.

p0È Syv R\ á0W

Spw0W|yF0v|j Lp| p0È Syv R\ áe Ro0Le VktSsLyIARÖLyfSç
f|RoLR¾SpLy|Rj Dh\$MLi |Ö|j\ fV(1 f|RoL 1:18). kLk¾]RE m| j ¾]x,
yL¾LRE Aa|0¾¾]x j |0 yL fNÍ |U IkLK|´ LRF Wu|p00 j Ú0Ra
ySz Lhq° Rt Spw0W|yF0v|jRE kLkKqz Lqms|00XLÍ qU, v|a0v|j\ 0
yL fNÍ |¾]Ss´ Vj a¾00 vs|Rplq0 p0È ¾]sLe IvLyfV0Lp| qf´ j´ RÖY
KLSqL M|yF|Lj |p0U j ;RÖY|q|´ 00fV v|wLy ¾Lx RRhv¾]x j |0 sn|´ 00
k0f0^j j ¾]sPRa (Splz . 1 :12) RRhvqL^|¾]RE kTqÓLqLp| (I |s|K| 3:20)
f|j |0|Y|L¾ yWs oj 0x|Rqp0U Mpw]RE ySÍ w¾Lx qf p|Ss´ 0
j a¾0vLj 0ç \ 0ofs AplT0Ra Sos0° Vn|p|p0Ra KqãU 00f x oSãpãU vRqp0ç
yWs qL^|° t|s00ç yWs oj 0x|SqLa00ç D¾qvLh]¾0Le |fV Af0
j |rSvã00f|j V y i jv w© |p00kSpLY|j\ V p0È qUY¾0 j |0|w|f0v|Sj La0
kaRvY00 Kq0 kapL|RpSÖLRs A È Lj´ 0vLj 0ç \ 0ofspLe VApL¥´ 0ç fV
B A ; Á ¾]sLe VSpw0v]RE j s naj Lp| p0È Syv R\ á0vLç kTSsLyV
ARÖLyfSç f|RoLR¾SpLy|Sj LaL³ Lk|j\ fV kTSsLyU kSIFLYU Spw0v]RE
j s naÓLqLp|¾RE p0È Syv R\ p|f0. Avq0Ra y i jv w© |p00kSpLY|j\ V
y0v|Swx ¾]RE An|v0È´ 0sv° |Avi A È Lj |j\ 0. yopz ¾]RE p0U
YvR½E]RE p0U n|x e |W¥S´ L, kY|e, ShSz Lk|hvU, ^p|x vLyU f0a° |p
k|cLj 0nv° ¥S´ L oqe ¾]j 0SkLs0Sol Spw0W|yF0v|jRE i }qkapL|W¥ I 0
j |sp|s0ç Avq0Ra Wi ¾]v|j |i jv e ¾]x j |0|VAvRq k|Í |q|Ö´ 0vLç
Wu|´ |s. kSIFLY|Rj 0L f0WpL´ |R´ L° VyLÖ¾]Wv0U wLq |q|Wv0U
m0È |kqv00Lp y i jv Wu|v0Wt00kSpLY|j\ VSpw0W|yF0v|jRE j s naÓLqLp|,
kLk¾]RE vLuN p|x j |00ç 0lj vqLw|p0Ra y0P; 1 v|Sol\j ¾]j 0sv° |
SKLqLa0vLç CTMYÍ U vLp|´ 00 I sLv|´ 0U RRhvLÄ LvW0k j sWRÝ.

1. SFLÚLw }z LRp´ 0r|j\ 0° L´ |p|q|´ 00 WgW¥ vtRq qyWqU fR0pLe VAvp|RSL0VASCz U
osplãq|x I ¾]psÖL¥ ASCz ¾]RE WLSkLa0W¥ kLrp|x kf|´ 0Rv0Le VASCz U kLrp|S0x
\ v|Y|psÖL¥ kLr Rj á|SKLRs 0li Çvolç vyf0vLp|¾] j |0SKLp|! I RÍ LqÁ 0fU! ASCz ¾]RE
WLSkLa0W¥ kf|´ kLr ospLãq|x I ¾]00 f |j; Á LaWq0Ra B qLi j LvYf0vLp| Cq|´ 0WpLe VSpw0
SkLsU R\ ál¾ A Á 0fU R\ p|f SFLÚLw }z L, kSIFLY|w }z LSp´ Lt0U oRãsL w }z ÓLSq´ Lt0U
vs|pvj Lp|q00Rv00vLh|´ Lç Cf|x Wpa0f x j |LpRoÍ Le Vsv° fP I 0Lx I Í 0RWLS° L
SWqt¾]Rs M|yF|Lj |W¥ Af|j VCF0vRq Kq0RÖY|j|s.

2. Spw0v|x v|wLyoi Ö|´ 0SÖL¥ Kq0 v|© |p0Ra z 0hp¾]x yUnv|´ 00 Ah0w|0Lp kq|v|j ¾]j R¾
h0w|qPk¾]x k0rRo WLe |j\ V B B Í q|W kq|v|j ¾]j U vLyfV0Lp| z 0hp¾]x j a0|Y0R° 0V
IkX|LK|´ 00 Wi Ú0Le M|yF|p y| Lj U. Af|j Lx Spw0v|x v|wLyoi Ö|j\ 0Wu|´ KqL|RE
y| Lj ¾]j 00LIFSo A ; Á 00ç P. v|w-y|´ 00f|j 000ÖY|j Lj SoãLx Af|j 0pLRFq0 A ; Á v0|s; |mx|x
\ LpU k0qY00f|j 000ÖVAF0RWL° W|Lç vLy|x \ |fU vqpl´ Lç |wv|´ 00fV
j |qi Á WoLp|q|´ 00f0SKLRs fR0 j |qi Á WoLp Kq0Ik v0¾]ple fV pLRFq; Á v0|sL¾ Kq0
Wi Ú0Le |w|w0y|j Lj U.

ကမ္ဘာ့ကမ်း

RRhv\j 3/4]x WLe RŌa0E ynp0Ra ò Lkj R3/4Ōā] Spw0W]yF0
kSIFLy]Sj La0 kr´ fV CT KLRSox I RE yn` Lφ ò Lk]´ 00 (o3/4Lp] 16:18)
I ðLp]q0E0. CT ynp0Ra Aa]ò Lj v0U fsp0U
1 Spw0W]yF0vLeV Cf]Rs AUy° ¥ Spw0v]x v]wLyoi Ō]´ 0E f0vu]
qf]´ RŌYvqLe V2 kÍ´ 0yFLj L¥ o0f x CÐ0 vRqp0ç WLSptvj 0ç]x
Spw0v]x v]wLyoi Ō]´ SwxU oq]´ 0o; or´ 0SKLp]Y0ç v]wLy]Wt0U CÐR3/4
SsLW3/4]s0ç qf]´ RŌY yWs RRhvo´ t0U Cj] nLv]p]x Spw0v]x v]w-y]´ V
B Ä qf 0K Lk]´ Lφ SKLW0E vq0U I 0LU Spw0W]yF0 w]q0Lp]q]´ 0E CT
yopz 3/4]x D¥RŌa0E0. CfLe Vy f]yn. CfVnPF WLS3/4]Ss´ 0 Cr°]p0U
vi 3/4olj WLSU o0u0vφ v]Lk]´ 0U nLv]WLS3/4]Ss´ 0 WaÐ0U ò]f] R\ á0E0.
yLi jv]F]Wf-U (Catholicity) wq]pLp A; Ä 3/4]x Dç fVCT ynp]´ LeV
CT ynp0Ra AUyF-U v]wLy 3/4Lx Sj a]Rpa0´ LRF SsLW3/4]x CÐ0j]sv]s0ç
J RFÉ]s0U Kq0 ynp0Ra AUyF-U Sj a0E f0RWL° 0K SpL^j o]0.
ò sWLSkq0]f]W¥´ f }foLp]j]sRWLç 0E Spw0W]yF0v]RE
yLi jv]F]Wynp0Ra AUyF-U Dç f]RE I solp]YLe V KqL¥ CÐR3/4 SsLW3/4]s0ç ,
RRhv\j U Aj 0yq]´ 0K vi 3/4]´ 0E Kq0 W]yF }p yopz S3/4La0
S\ j Ð0j]xS´ ° fV

SsLW3/4]Rs ynW¥

k0r^Lf] ofv]wLy° t0U SrLoç yLl0L^|3/4]RE nqe q }f]p0U j LsLU
j Päl°]j 0SwxU W]yF }pv]wLy° t0Lp] S\ j ÐVqPKU 0K Lk]´ yÉqof0LeV
SrLoç WS3/4]Ss]´ L yn I Ð0j LU W° 0Wu]´ 0. k0qLfj SrLoLyLl0L^|3/4]RE
nqe q }f] fRÐ CT ynp]s0U WLe RŌa0E0. AUyYUX]p]x J āv0U o]W]´ 0
j]x´ 0E W]yF }p yopz U I Ð j]sp]x CT yn CÐR3/4 SsLW3/4]x
v]f]´ RŌa0E0. pLS´ LmLp, Kl; 3/4ScLWYVf0a°]p I Ō]y0WLOx ynW¥,
SrLoç WS3/4]Ss]´ ynp0Ra nqe q }f]p0U v]wLyL\ Lq° t0U W0r]´ i]WU
kWi 3/40Wp0U Aj 0Wq]´ 0Wp0U R\ p]f]q]´ 0E W]yF }p yopz ° tLeV

j LsLU j Päl° 00f x v]^Lf }pof° t0Rap0U SrLoLyLl0L^|3/4]Rs
nqe Li]WLq]Wt0Rap0U yLi]j U o]pSU RRWYyFvynp]Ss´ 0 WaÐ0vÐ
RRhv\j v]q0É oLp DkShw° t0Rap0U B \LqLj 0x blj ° t0Rap0U k]a]p]x
j]ÐVynRp Sol\]Ō]´ 0E f]j 0ç Kq]WvoU 14LU j Päl°]x p]SrLŌ]x B qUn]´ 0.
AfVvs]RpLq0 0K ò Lj oLp] qPKU 0K Lk]´ 0E f]j W0Rr´ LsU Sv°]vÐ0.
p]SrLŌ]RE v]v]i nLY° t]x RRmm]¥ vLp]´ 0 Kq]SwLi]´ 0Wp0U yf]R3/4
y]j z]´ 0Wp0U R\ p]f] j]qvi] B t0W¥ ynp]x j]ÐVAĪ v]wLy° t0U
h0q0kShw° t0U f0a]´ 0j }´ 0vLφ Wbj LÉ Lj U R\ p]f]0. Avq]x ks;
Rmlz }o]pLp]Rs S^L; z 0V 0KLY]Rs R^SrLU, Cās]p]Rs yLvLj LSrLtl,
CUx°]Rs v]s]U a]φc x f0a°]pv; KtSh]LY]WynRp I f]i 3/4]f]REp0U ynRp
Aj 0Wps]´ nqe Li]WLq]WRt kP; 1 oLp] Aj 0yq]´ Lf]q0E f]REp0U Skq]x
A@]p]x hz]Ō]´ RŌY0. I ÐLx yf]3/4]RE k0j 0ò Lkj 3/4]j 0sv°]p0ç
p]SrLŌ]Rs ^j 3/4]RE hLz U ynLi]WLq]Wt0Ra Aa]´ 0i 3/4 x j pU o]pSU Wpa0f x
vi É]´ 0vÐSf]p0ç P. AvyLj U S^Lz Lφ Raāly x I Ð RcLolj]´ φ yÐ]Ly]
Kq0j]é]f f0W SrLo]Rs RyÉvk]Sā; yVmy]s]´ Lp0Ra AāW0āke]W¥´ 0sv°]
j sW0E KLSqLq3/4;´ 0U Av; Af0 vRq R\ p]f]Y0ç f0U nLv]p]x R\ áLφ
SKLW0E f0Lp kLk° ¥ I 0LU oLi ŌLŌ Sol\]´ 0RWLa0´ 0E fLp] 0K X]Lk]´ 0E
kLkSol\ j]´ 0Y0W¥3 v]s]´ 0E f]j 0sv°] ^; Új]p]x I 3/4]. Af]Rj 3/40a; ÐV
1517 KW]Salmi 31LU f]á]f] v]āφmi «W3/4]Ks]RE vLf]s]SÓx
kLkSol\ j]´ 0]RE v]sk]j R´ f]Rq 95 j]Lp° ¥ I u0f]p Sj LY }yV ynp0Ra
j]p]´ e 3/4]s]q0E y; jv]WslwLsp]x, RRmm]¥ kb]Ō]´ 0RWL°]q0E oLi Y]φ
sp]g; I Ð 0K I y; kf]´ 0v]´ 0. p]SrLŌ]REp0U SsLW3/4]RE fRÐp0U ofkqv0U
qLx 0a }pv0Lp \ q]WfU f]q03/4]´ 0r]´ 0 ynLj v }Wqe 3/4]RE RWLa0ÉLāi
CSfLa0W]Ra B ´ a]´ Lφ f0a°]4

oLi ŌLŌLp0Ra Ai]WLqU RRhvh3/40R0E0oj 0]sL´]p j]qvi] B t0W¥ CT
yUnvR3/4 3/40a; ÐV KÝ0]´ p]SrLk]´ φ qL^|° t]s0U KTh]Y]WynpR´ f]Rq

j LU vLyfV^{3/4}α yLfM |U Aj Onv]´ ØDvqLSeL? j LU mĭ RÖY0j]sV´ ØD
ynp0Ra DKShw° t0U B \LqLj 0xĭLj ° t0U kĭ´ 0yFĭLj Lt]α qPkU RWL°
ynp0a DKShw° t0U B \LqLj 0xĭLj ° t0U fRÐpLSeL? ARĭÉ]α, Av wq]pLp]
kLsj´ ØD, v\j ^{3/4}]Rs yf|ynp0RanLYoLp J RfĒ]s0U ĭkLShw]W ĭW]yF }p
yopz S^{3/4}La0 S\ ; Ð0j]Ð0RWL° VRRhvLqLi j p0U Sĭkx]f Svsp0U j a^{3/4}0vLÇ
j 00´ 0WaŌLa]Sĭ? RRhv v\j ^{3/4}]RE Rvt]ĭ ^{3/4}]α y-pU kq]SwLi]ĭ VCT
S\ Lh]° t0Ra D^{3/4}q° ¥ j LU WR° S^{3/4}°]p]q]´ ØD0.

1. AvÇ (Spw0W]yF0) ynpLW0Ð wq]q^{3/4}]RE w]q0Le V(RWLStLSyL0V1 : 18)

2. (w) Wq0e Ly ŌÐj Lp RRhvUj SŪLa0 WLe]ĭ oz ^{3/4}Lp yĭj z ^{3/4}Lα, ĭW]yF0V]Sj La0WPRaj RŪ ^
]v]Ō]ĭ. W0kPlα j]° ¥ qf]´ RÖY0. (I Rĭ SyLyV2:5)

(ww) v]wLyU vu] W0kPlsLe 0j]° ¥ qf]´ RÖYfV Af0j]° ¥ Sj a]Rpa0^{3/4}fĭ. RRhv^{3/4}]RE hlj 0Le V
Af0ĭk v0^{3/4}]p0Ra ĭ soĭ. fŌpsU, B q0U Af]α Az Ēq]S´ ° f]ĭ. (I Rĭ SyLyV2 : 89)

(www)qf ĭkLk]´ ØDvRq Wi ^{3/4}LvIA vq0Ra Ye ^{3/4}]α ĭkf]hj U S\ ; ^{3/4}]RWL°]q0Ð0. (AŌ. ĭkv. 2 :
47)

4. y0ĭky]Ē \q]ĭfWLqj Lp Wi ĭ ĭ Durant ĭ u0f]p The Story of Ci vi ĭ ĭ z ati on -Part ĭ : The
Re formati on (Publ ĭ she d by Si mon and Schuster ĭ New York 1957) ĭ Ð ĭYĭ ^{3/4}]α
C´ Lq]° RtĭLU vtRq v]whoLp] ĭkf]kLh]ĭ]Y0° V

5. yf]LĀLv0 vq]SŌL¥ j]° Rt yf] ^{3/4}]RE kPi 1 fp]Ss´ 0j p]´ 0U. AvÇ y-Soi pl B p]q]´ p]ĭ
yUyLq]´ ØDfV AvÇ SW¥´ ØDf0 0LĭfU yUyLq]´ 0U. vqLj]q]´ ØD WLq]° ¥ AvÇ j]° Rt Ar]p]´ 0U.
AvÇ ĭ j]´ 0Ç vp]α j]ÐV y-)Wq]ĭ Vj]° StLaĭkX]Lk]´ 0U. A° Rj AvÇ ĭ RÐ oz f-RŌa0^{3/4}0U.
(SpLz . 16:1314)

6. ĭ RE Aa0^{3/4}0vÐVĭ RE v\j U SW¥´ p0U Afj 0yq]ĭ ĭk v^{3/4}]´ 0Wp0U R\ á0ÐvÇ B ĭ´ 0
yh0wj LRe ÐV´ LÇ v]© 0L´ LU. Bu^{3/4}]α W0u]ĭ VklrSoα Aa]0 Lj 0jYVv]a0 ke]f 0j 0x]Sj La0
yh0wj LeVA vÇ. RvÇ RKL´ 00° Lv0Wp0U Ku0´ VA f]SŌα B ´ a]´ 0Wp0U R\ pĭf0. ĭ ÐLα B v]a]Rj
Ct´ LÇ Wu]´]ĭ. ĭ Rĭ ÐLα, Af0ms]xĭ0lp] ke]pRŌY]q0Ð0. (sP´ 6:47, 48)

Aj 0m1 U1.

k3/40 Wskj W¥ ynp]s0U RRmm]t]s0U

" y }SrL osmLi ynp0Ra W0i mLj : ^j ° t0Ra DkSpLY3/4lj V' I Ð
k0y}FW3/4]RE Wv; 4LU Sk ^]α WLe 0Ð k3/40 Wskj W¥. RWL\ }p]Rs kLÖrα
KlR]pSEx ϕ Ry E; }k y]É }Wqj\ }Y0Ç ospLtu RRmm]t]Rs k0rÖLa0k0y}FWU
20LU A È |Lp3/4]α WLe 0Ð (Sk ^V68) k3/40 Wskj W¥.

1. j]RE Wi 3/4LvLp RRh vU ` Lj LW0Ð0. ` Lj }LRF oRāLq0 RRhvU
j]j ` ° LWq0fV (Bible)

1. ` Lj LeVj]RE RRhvoLp Wi 3/4LvV ` Lj }LRF SvRr ShvÓLi
j]j ` ° LWq0fV

2. oWt]α B WLw3/4]SsL fLRu nPo]p]SsL nPo]` a]p]SsL ^s3/4]SsL DÇ
KÐ]REp0U }k f]oSpL y-qPkSoLj }j]i Ú]` q0fV AvpI' 00Ö]α }k e o]` }WSpL
AvRp B qLi]` }WSpL R\ áq0fV I RÍ ÐLα, ` LÇ, j]RE RRhvoLp Wi 3/4LvV
Ayz }x'è 0vLp RRhvoLeV I RÐ Rvr0` 0Ð k]fL` ÓLq0Ra W0ā° ¥` V
Avq0Ra o` Rt oÐ0U j Ls0U fs00r vRq ` LÇ w]f]` 0U. I ÐLα, I RÐ
y}j z]` }Wp0U I RE Wskj W¥ kLs]` }Wp0U R\ á0ÐvSqaV B p]qoLp]qU
fs00rW¥ vRq ` LÇ Wq0e WLe]` 0U. (Bible)

2. RRhv3/4]RE f]q0j LoU v0gL }kSpLY]` q0fV

3. j]RE RRhvoLp Wi 3/4Lv]RE j LoU v0gL DkSpLY]` q0fV fRE j LoU v0gL
DkSpLY]` 0ÐvRj Wi 3/4LvVw]f]` LRF v]a0Wp]s. (Bible)

3. Wi 3/4Lv]RE h]vyU kq]w0È oLp] B \q]` e U.

4. yLm3/40 v]w0È hj oLp] B \q]` e RoÐVKL; Ú]` }W. B r0h]vyU
A È }j]` }W, I }L S^Ls]Wt0U R\ á0W. I ÐLα J uLU h]vyU j]RE RRhvoLp
Wi 3/4Lv]RE yLm3/4LeV AÐVj }SpL j]RE oWSj L oWStL hLySj L hLy]SpL
j]RE o0Y° StL j]SÐLRaL3/40 vy]` 0Ð kqShw]SpL Kq0 Svsp0U R\ áq0fV
I RÍ ÐLα, Wi 3/4LvVB r0h]vyURWL° VB WLwv0U nPo]p0U y00hv0U Avp]s0Ç
yoy}fv0U y0x'è]` }Wp0U J uLU h]vyU v]w0]` }Wp0U R\ p]f0. A ° Rj
Av]a0Ð]yLm3/40hj R3/4 Aj 0Yz]` }Wp0U v]w0È }Wq]` }Wp0U R\ p]f0.
(Bible)

4. oLFLK]fL` Rt mz 00lj]` e U.

5. j]RE RRhvoLp Wi 3/4Lv0 fq0Ð qL^]3/40j }h }i Z WLSU ^ }v] }q]S` ° f]j 0
j]RE k]fLv]Rj p0U oLFLv]Rj p0U mz 00lj]` }W (B i b l e)

5. RWL}q0fV

6. RWL}q0fV (Bible)

6. v|n]\ LqU R\ áq0fV

7. v|n]\ LqU R\ áq0fV(Bible)

7. SoLx'è]` q0fV

8. SoLx'è]` q0fV(Bible)

8. WÇ yLf] krpq0fV

9. ApsV' LqRj f]qLp] v|L^yLf |U j sWq0fV(Bible)

9. Aj]RE nLq|Rp Solz]` q0fV

10. Aj]RE vy}f0` ¥ Solz]` q0fV

10. ApsV' LqRE nvj U Solz]` q0fVA psV' LqRE nLq|RpSpL hLyRj SpL
hLy]RpSpL AvRE oRāRÍ È]s0Sol Solz]` q0fV(Bible).

Aj 0m1 U 2

"R^Lz LÇ Raãly x v]skj j a¾]p kLkSol\j Ñ }YV

oLi Y]Ç spgi 1517 KWßalmi 31LU f]áf] 95 I f]ij |Lp° ¥ I u0f] ^i Új |p]Rs v]ãÇmi «V
W¾]]c s]RE vLf]s]SÓx KY]ñ ðv]ñ f]j a]ò Lj oLp kLkSol\j Ñ }YV Will Durant RE The
Story of Civilization: part VI The Reformation p 338x WLe 0Ð DÈ qe v0U Af]RE f]i² op0U.
Cf]RE vÇSFLf]s0Ç v]skj Rp¾]0a; ÐLe V14LU j PãL°]RE B qUnU o0f x
RRMwyf vynp]x j }r]ÖW´ 0RWL°]q0Ð j v }Wqe L@] B t]´ ¾]0vLj]aplPfv

"May our Lord Jesus Christ have mercy on thee, and absolve thee by the merits of His most holy passion. And I, by His authority, that of His blessed Apostles Peter and Paul, and of the most holy Pope, granted and committed to me in these parts, do absolve thee, first from all ecclesiastical censures, in whatever manner they may have been incurred, and then from all thy sins, transgressions, and excesses, how enormous soever they may be, even from such as are reserved for the cognizance of the Holy See; and as far as the Keys of the Holy Church extend, I remit to you all punishment which you deserve in purgatory on their account, and I restore you to the holy sacraments of the Church.....and to that innocence and purity which you possessed at baptism; so that when you die the gates of punishment shall be shut, and the gates of the paradise of delight shall be opened; and if you shall not die at present, this grace shall remain in full force when you are at the point of death. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

j Ú0Ra Wi ¾]LvLp Spw0W]y]f0j]SÐLa0 Wq0e WLe]´ 0Wp0U fRE kq]w0È oLp
k]cLyz j U o0XLÍ qU j]j´ 0 kLkSol\j Uj sW0Wp0U R\ á00LrLWRÿ. Av]a0R¾]
Ai]WLqU, Aj 0NYz]´ RÖY ARÖLy]fSÓLqLp kSIFLy]sPRap0U kTSsLy]sPRap0U
oLi ÖLÖLpV´ 0sn]ñ]Y0Ç f]j Lx I Ð]x j]f]k]f0Lp B Ai]WLq00kSpLY]ñ V WLqe ° t0U
yLz \q]° t0U kq]Ye]´ LRF, ` LÇ j]j´ V ynp0Ra w]f Wt]x j]Ð0U, j]RE kLk° t]x
j]Ð0U, Af]W0° t]x j]Ð0U Av I]f vs]pvSpL, kq]w0È oLi ÖLÖLpV´ 0 oLIFU
kq]SwLi]ñ 0 f }q00Lj Roa0´ Lv0ÐvSpL B p]q0ÐLx fRÐp0U (CSÖL¥) Sol\j Uj sW0Ð0.
v]w0È ynp0Ra (y; «qL^)]FLS´ Lx DkSpLY]ñ V´ LÇ j]j´]S0skr´ v o]sU
w0È }Wqe ò s¾]Vj }Aj 0nv]S´ ° fLp I ßLw]f Wt]x j]Ð00Ç Sol\j Uj sW0Ð0.
oLIF0s. I ßL v]w0È WPhLwWt0Rap0U Aj 0NYz ¾]Ss´ 0j]RÐ ` LÇ
pgLò Lj RÖa0¾]0Wp0U oLSÚLh }yL yop¾]0j]j´ 0sn]ñ j]xWtÉfv }° 0Uj sW0Wp0U
R\ á0Ð0. j }oq]´ 0SÖL¥ w]f Lv]i]p0Ra vLf]s0W¥ j]j R´ f]Rq Aa´]q]´ 0U.
ySÍ Lx kPi¹ oLp kr0h }yp0Ra vLf]x j]RE o0ÖLRW f0r´ RÖa0U; j }DaRj
oq]´ Lf]q0ÐLx CT Aj 0NYz ° ¥ j]RE oqe U vRqj]sj]sV´ 0Wp0U oqe ¾]RE j]0]x ¾]x
kPi¹ oLp Atv]x j]j´ 0sn]´ 0Wp0U R\ á0U; k]fLv]REp0U k0IFREp0U
kq]w0È LÄLv]REp0U j Lo¾]x fRÐ!

Bibliography

1. The Holy Bible: New American standard Translation (The Ryrie Study Bible) published by the Moody Bible Institute, Chicago, 1978)
2. The Holy Bible : Malayalam Translation, published by the Pastoral Orientation Centre, Cochin, Third Impression 1987. Nihil Obstat Dr. John Berdimans OIC, Fr. John Kunnappally; Imprimatur: George Punnakottil (Bishop of Kothamangalam) Chairman, Kerala Catholic Bishop's Council's Bible Commission.
3. The Holy Bible: Malayalam O. V. published by the Bible Society of India. 206 Mahatma Gandhi Road, Bangalore.
4. The Holy Bible: Malayalam Translation published by CRL Society, Hosanna Nagar, Palai, 1993.
5. Abraham C. E. Sabhacharithra Sangraham. Third Revised Edition, 1954. published by the United Society Christian Literature.
6. The New International Dictionary of the Christian Church. Ed. Douglas J. D. published by Zondervan publishing House, Michigan, USA. Revised Edition.
7. Durant, Will. The Story of Civilization - part VI: The Reformation A History of European Civilization from Wyclif to Calvin: 1300-1564. Published by Simon and Schuster New York 1957.
8. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Edition 1967. Vol.22
9. Frazer, James. the Golden Bough: A History of Myth and Religion. Abridged Volume published by Macmillan & Co. Ltd. 1994.
10. Indian Express, Kochi 8 September 1996.
11. Newman, John Henry. An Essay on the Development of Christian Doctrine. Published by Longmans, Green & Co. London, 15th impression 1914.
12. Padamanabha Pillai, G. Sreekandeswaram. Sabdatharavaly: published by Sahitya Pravarthaka co-operative Society Ltd. Kottayam 11th Edition 1986.
13. Syro Malabar Sabhyude Kurbana: Janangalude Upayogathinu (Date of publication and Name of publisher not mentioned)
14. Thottil J. P. 264 Marpappamar (264 Popes), published in 1986 by Binu Publications, Arpookkara East, Kottayam.
15. 'Viswavijnanakosam' Vol III published by Sahitya Pravarthaka Co-operative Society Ltd; Kottayam, 1988.
16. Viswavijnanakosam', Vol II published by Sahitya Pravarthaka Co-operative Society Ltd., Kottayam, 1990.
17. Webster's Encyclopedic Unabridged Dictionary of the English Language (New Revised Edition 1994)
18. Thirusabhacharithram Edited by Xavier, Koodappuzha. Second Edition 1984, published by Oriental Institute of Religious Studies, Vadavathoor, Kottayam.